



Spiritual Warfare Manual

by Gene Moody

SPIRITUAL WARFARE MANUAL

By Gene Moody

DELIVERANCE MINISTRIES
GENE B. MOODY
14930 JEFFERSON HIGHWAY
BATON ROUGE, LA 70817-5217
www.GeneMoody.com

Telephone: (225) 755-8870
Fax: (225) 755-6120

NOT COPYRIGHTED

This manual is not copyrighted.

I encourage you to make copies and distribute them for the Glory of God.

You may freely use the lessons as GOD directs you!

Formatting, editing, cover, toc, tables and numbering provided by SpiritualWarfareSchool.com

SPIRITUAL WARFARE MANUAL

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SECTION 1 – THE CHRISTIAN LIFE	1
THE CHRISTIAN LIFE	4
THE GROWTH OF A CHRISTIAN	4
Scripture	4
<u>Five Signs of The Holy Spirit:</u>	4
<u>Process:</u>	4
<u>Nine Gifts of The Holy Spirit:</u>	4
<u>Nine Fruits of The Holy Spirit:</u>	4
EIGHT SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE BLOOD OF CHRIST	4
FIVE SIMPLE STEPS TO A SOUL WINNING DECISION	5
SALVATION PRAYER BY JESUS	5
SEVEN THINGS TO DO TO RECEIVE DELIVERANCE	5
FOUR STEPS LEADING TO THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY GHOST	6
EIGHT STEPS LEADING TO THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY GHOST	6
NINE THINGS TO DO TO LIVE THE CHRISTIAN LIFE	6
FIVE THINGS TO DO TO STAY VICTORIOUS	6
THREE ULTIMATE WEAPONS AGAINST SATAN	7
SIN	7
PREFACE	7
NATURE	7
OBJECT	7
UNIVERSALITY	7
CONSEQUENCES	8
EXTENT	8
SALVATION (REDEMPTION)	8
THE EXTENT OF SALVATION	8
Views of Salvation	8
ATONEMENT	9
The Necessity For The Atonement	9
Views Of The Atonement	9
GRACE	9
The Difference Between Law And Grace	9
Unscriptural Attitudes Toward Law And Grace	9
Sins Against God's Grace	9
PREDESTINATION AND ELECTION	10
THE CALLING	10
FAITH	10
Definition Of Faith	10
Saving Faith Versus Intellectual Assent	10
Saving Faith Versus Believism	10
REPENTANCE	10
CONVERSION (REGENERATION)	10
Evidences Of Conversion	11
JUSTIFICATION	11

The Moral Basis For Justification	11
IMPUTATION	11
Aspects Of Imputation	11
SANCTIFICATION	11
UNION WITH CHRIST	11
CRUCIFIXION WITH CHRIST	11
ADOPTION	11
WHY WE NEED DELIVERANCE	12
PREFACE	12
General	12
REASON FOR LEARNING	12
PURPOSE OF DELIVERANCE	12
SEVEN WAYS TO DETERMINE THE NEED FOR DELIVERANCE	13
Discernment and Detection	13
Common Symptoms	13
Religious Error	13
WARNING SIGNALS - POSSIBLE NEED FOR DELIVERANCE	13
RESULTS WHEN DEMONIZATION OF CHRISTIANS IS DENIED	14
SHOULD HOUSES BE CLEANSED OF EVIL SPIRITS?	15
RECEIVING THE BAPTISM	15
SCRIPTURE	15
General	15
Four Steps To The Baptism In The Holy Spirit	16
Eight Steps To The Baptism In The Holy Spirit	16
RECEIVING	18
Comments	18
ARE YOU ON THE ROAD TO HELL?	18
COMMENTS	18
SCRIPTURE FOR THOSE WHO ARE HELL BOUND	19
EXCERPTS OF SCRIPTURE FOR THOSE WHO ARE HELL BOUND	21
SCRIPTURE ABOUT HELL	22
Comments	22
Scripture	22
PARAPHRASED SCRIPTURE	23
MORE SCRIPTURE	23
23 MINUTES IN HELL	24
INVITATION FOR SALVATION	24
REFERENCE	25
PERFECT FAMILY PORTIONS	25
PREFACE	25
INTRODUCTION	25
PERFECT FAMILY - COL. 3:18-21	25
PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD	25
KEY WORDS FOR FAMILY	26
SCRIPTURES	26
HUSBANDS	26
WIVES	26
CHILDREN	27

SOME SCRIPTURAL CAUTIONS TO PARENTS	27
DUTIES OF A GOOD WIFE	27
Summary.....	27
SONG OF SOLOMON.....	28
HUSBANDS AND WIVES ARE "ONE FLESH"	28
PROVERBS TALKS ABOUT MEN AND WOMEN.....	28
ABORTION.....	28
WE ARE GOD'S WORKMANSHIP	29
ADULTERY	29
DIVORCE.....	29
Summary.....	30
WINNING THE MATE TO THE LORD	30
FORBIDDEN TO MARRY UNBELIEVERS.....	30
VARIOUS SCRIPTURES ABOUT FAMILY	30
DUTIES OF HUSBAND.....	30
DUTIES OF A GOOD HUSBAND	31
HUSBANDS ARE PRIESTS AND HEADS OF HOMES.....	31
SEXUAL RELATIONS.....	31
LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE	31
REFERENCES.....	32
SECTION 2 - CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR.....	33
CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR.....	35
CHURCHES.....	35
PREFACE.....	35
COMMUNICATIONS	35
NAMES	35
ASSOCIATED LESSONS	35
HOW DO WE CONDUCT OURSELVES AGAINST THE KINGDOM OF EVIL?..	36
PRAYER.....	36
MASS DELIVERANCE.....	36
UNITY AMONG PASTORS	36
MURMURING ABOUT LEADERSHIP.....	36
MIRIAM AND AARON.....	37
KORAH, DATHAN, AND ABIRAM.....	37
BODY MINISTRY.....	37
JEALOUSY AND ENVY	37
FOLLOWING LEADERSHIP	37
PASTORS' MEETING.....	38
WARFARE AGAINST TERRITORIAL SPIRITS.....	38
Preface.....	38
KEY TO DELIVERANCE.....	38
IDENTIFYING DEMONS.....	38
QUESTION AND ANSWER PERIOD.....	38
STREET MINISTRY - HOW TO DO MASS DELIVERANCE	38
SPIRITUAL WARFARE DIRECTIONS.....	38
THE DAMAGED I	39
SCRIPTURE	39

PREFACE	39
DEFINITIONS	39
SATAN TEMPTING EVE	39
CAIN AND ABEL	40
ANCESTORS	40
REJECTION	41
CHILDREN	41
ROCK MUSIC	41
TOYS	42
LOVE	42
DEMONIC PATTERN	42
LUST FOR APPROVAL WITH A ROOT OF REJECTION	42
MY THEME SONG	42
SCRIPTURE	42
GENERAL	43
Remarks	43
Lust	43
Fear	43
Emotions	43
Parents	43
Other Persons	43
Root Causes	43
Effect	44
PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE	44
LISTS OF DEMONS	44
PROPER NAMES OF DEMONS BY WIN WORLEY	45
ROOTS VS. FRUITS	45
SCRIPTURE	45
PREFACE	46
THE FIRST ADAM BROUGHT THE CURSED NATURE	46
THE FLESH NATURE IS THE NATURE OF SATAN	46
THE POWERS OF DARKNESS CONTROL MEN THROUGH THOUGHTS	46
PRIDE IS REBELLION	46
GREED IS SELFISH AMBITION	46
THE LAST ADAM BROUGHT HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS	47
REFERENCE	47
SECTION 3 – DELIVERANCE AND ASIAN RELIGIONS	48
A CHRISTIAN CAN HAVE A DEMON	50
LIST OF SCRIPTURE	50
GENERAL	51
HOW CAN A CHRISTIAN HAVE DEMONS?	51
OUTCOME OF CHILDREN WITHOUT DELIVERANCE	51
WHO IS A BELIEVER?	52
WHAT ABOUT DEMONS IN CHRISTIANS?	52
PRAYER	56
LIST OF DEMONS	56
ASIAN RELIGIONS	57

SIMILARITIES BETWEEN RELIGIONS OF ASIA	57
PRAYER.....	57
COUNTRIES OF ASIA.....	57
RELIGIONS OF ASIA.....	57
DELIVERANCE.....	57
EASTERN RELIGIONS	57
EASTERN MYSTICISM.....	58
UNIVERSITY COURSES.....	58
HINDUISM.....	58
Religions.....	58
Gods.....	59
Gurus.....	60
Meditation.....	60
Occultism.....	60
Lotus Sutra	60
Reincarnation	60
Transcendental Meditation.....	61
Yoga.....	61
Experiences.....	62
Various Practices	62
VEDANTA HINDUISM.....	62
HARE KRISHNA	63
ZOROASTRIANISM	63
SIKHISM.....	63
BUDDHISM.....	63
Summary.....	64
Ancestor Worship.....	64
ZEN BUDDHISM	64
NICHIREN SHOSHU BUDDHISM	65
TIBETAN / TANTRIC BUDDHISM	66
I CHING	66
TAOISM	66
CONFUCIANISM.....	66
SHINTOISM	66
GENERAL LIST OF DEMONS	68
REFERENCES.....	68
SPIRITS OF RELIGIOUS ERROR	68
DELIVERANCE SCRIPTURE.....	68
MARKS OF CULTIC GROUPS (EXCERPTS).....	68
DEMONIC RELIGIOUS CULTS FOR THE YOUNG (EXCERPTS).....	69
MARKS OF CULTISM (EXCERPTS)	69
RELIGIOUS DECEPTION (EXCERPTS).....	70
IS KARATE FOR CHRISTIANS? (EXCERPTS)	71
A WORD ABOUT INCENSE (EXCERPTS).....	71
LIST OF RELIGIOUS DEMONS.....	72
General.....	72
Cults	72
Practices and Teachings	72

Martial Arts	73
False Religions	73
Catholic	73
Religious Works	74
BOOKS ABOUT RELIGIONS	74
REFERENCES	74
VISIONS GIVEN TO ANNIE	74
ANGELS	74
JESUS CHRIST	75
HIS PEOPLE	75
NOT HIS PEOPLE	75
THIS WORLD	76
EVIL FORCES	76
STORM OF TRIBULATION	76
EVIL SPIRITS	76
REFERENCES	76
VARIOUS DELIVERANCE TOPICS	76
STEPS TO FREEDOM	76
WHY PEOPLE ARE NOT DELIVERED	77
A FINAL WORD	78
JOB FUNCTIONS OF ANGELS	78
SOME OTHER RELIGIONS	78
CATEGORIES OF SINS	78
THE CONTINUUM OF SIN	79
EVIL SUPERNATURALISM IN THE BIBLE	79
LEVELS OF PROTECTION	79
PROCEDURES	80
THE DEMONIC	80
PERSONALITIES	80
ANSWERS TO COMMON QUESTIONS	81
REFERENCES	82
PREFACE	82
ON WITH THE BATTLE	82
SECTION 4 - DECEPTION AGAINST THE CHURCH	85
DECEPTION AGAINST THE CHURCH	89
PREFACE	89
SIMPLE CHILDLIKE FAITH	89
WORLD VIEW	89
The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare	89
The Christian In Complete Armour	90
Two Opposing Kingdoms	90
DELIVERANCE	90
DECEPTION OF CHURCH	90
INFLUENCE ON CHRISTIANS	91
Prayer	91
WHAT THE CHURCH IS TO BE	91
Militant And Victorious	91

Keys Of The Kingdom	91
Binding And Loosing Ministry	91
WARFARE, THREATS AND PROBLEMS	92
Spiritual Warfare	92
Threats to the Life of Faith	92
Problems in the Life of the Church	92
RELIGION	92
General	92
Cults, False Religious Organizations And Movements	93
Roman Catholic Church	93
WITCHCRAFT	93
General	93
Witchcraft Practiced By Christians	94
Charismatic Witchcraft	94
Psychic Prayer	94
RELIGIOUS ERRORS, WARS AND FORCES	94
(Exploring Biblical Theology)	94
(From Here To Eternity)	94
Prayers	94
<u>Religious Errors:</u>	95
<u>Sins In The Churches:</u>	95
THE CHURCH'S SEXUAL RESPONSIBILITY	95
ABORTION STATISTICS	95
General	95
African American	95
Top Emotional Effects Of Abortion	96
Critical Social Issues	96
Curse of Death	96
CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR	96
Churches	96
Preface	96
Communications	97
Names	97
How To Conduct Ourselves Against The Kingdom Of Evil	97
Prayer	98
UNITY AMONG PASTORS	98
Murmuring About Leadership	98
Miriam And Aaron	99
Korah, Dathan And Abiram	99
Body Ministry	99
Jealousy And Envy	99
Following Leadership	99
HOW TO KEEP FROM BEING MANIPULATED	99
Foreword	99
What Is Witchcraft?	99
Twenty-Four Characteristics Of Witchcraft	100
Comments	100
SCHIZOPHRENIA	100

SCRIPTURE	100
GENERAL.....	101
SCHIZOPHRENIA (EXCERPTS).....	104
THE SCHIZOPHRENIC REVELATION BY IDA MAE HAMMOND.....	104
EARLINE'S TESTIMONY ABOUT SCHIZOPHRENIA DELIVERANCE.....	107
LIST OF DEMONS	109
Paranoid - Schizophrenia - Double-Mindedness - Two Souls.....	109
Schizophrenia and Related Diseases	110
RELIGIOUS SPIRITS	112
SCRIPTURE	112
PREFACE.....	112
STRONG'S CONCORDANCE	113
MOUTH AND TONGUE.....	113
SCRIPTURE	113
AN ATTITUDE OF GRATITUDE.....	114
CHRISTIAN FANTASY - LIES NOT TRUTH.....	114
CURSING OTHERS AND BEING CURSED	115
Psychic Prayers	115
Spoken Curses	115
Parental Curses	115
Summary.....	115
HOW TO BE MISERABLE	115
LIES, DECEIT AND FLATTERY.....	116
PERFECT FAMILY WITH A PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD	116
PREFACE.....	116
INTRODUCTION.....	117
OUR FAMILY	117
PERFECT FAMILY - COL. 3:18-31	117
PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD	117
KEY WORDS FOR FAMILY	118
SCRIPTURES	118
HUSBANDS.....	118
HUSBANDS ARE PRIESTS AND HEADS OF HOMES.....	118
DUTIES OF HUSBAND.....	119
WHEN THE HUSBAND DOES NOT FULFILL HIS DUTY.....	119
WIVES	120
DUTIES OF A GOOD WIFE	120
CHILDREN.....	121
SOME SCRIPTURAL CAUTIONS TO PARENTS	121
SONG OF SOLOMON.....	121
HUSBANDS AND WIVES ARE ONE FLESH.....	121
PROVERBS TALKS ABOUT MEN AND WOMEN.....	122
ABORTION.....	122
WE ARE GOD'S WORKMANSHIP	122
ADULTERY	123
DIVORCE.....	123
THE CURSE OF AHAB AND THE CURSE OF JEZEBEL	124
EFFECT ON CHILDREN BY AHAB / JEZEBEL PARENTS	124

AHAB / JEZEBEL FAMILIES IN THE BIBLE	124
WINNING THE MATE TO THE LORD	124
FORBIDDEN TO MARRY UNBELIEVERS	125
VARIOUS SCRIPTURES ABOUT FAMILY	125
FINANCES OF HOMES	125
Payment for Goods	125
Money Changers	125
Bankers	125
SEXUAL RELATIONS	126
LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE	126
PIGS IN THE PARLOR	126
AN ATTITUDE OF GRATITUDE	126
HOW TO BE MISERABLE	127
ANALYSIS OF THE HOLY BIBLE - THE FAMILY	127
Virginity	127
The Institution And Laws Of Marriage	127
Modes Of Getting A Wife	128
Betrothal And Wedding	129
Parents and Children	131
PERFECTING LOVE	132
PREFACE	132
GENERAL	133
FORGIVENESS AND REPENTANCE	143
TEACHING	145
REFERENCES	145
FAMILIAR SPIRITS - SPIRITS OF IDOLATRY	146
SCRIPTURE	146
STRONG'S CONCORDANCE	146
COMMENTS	146
FAMILIAR SPIRITS	146
AN EXAMPLE OF FAMILIAR SPIRITS	146
SPIRITS OF IDOLATRY	147
EARLINE'S TESTIMONY - INDIAN CURSES IN MY LIFE	147
CLEANING YOUR HOUSE	147
PRAYER	147
SECTION 5 – MIND CONTROL, PROGRAMMING THE SLAVE	147
MASS CONTROL: ENGINEERING HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS	148
GENERAL	148
REFERENCES	153
THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO	153
System	154
Religion	154
America And The World	154
Hierarchy	155
Goddesses	155
Programming The Slave	155
References	157

**SECTION 1 – THE CHRISTIAN LIFE
ATTACK - ATTACK - ATTACK**

CONTENTS

1. THE CHRISTIAN LIFE - SALVATION, BAPTISM IN WATER, DELIVERANCE, BAPTISM IN HOLY SPIRIT, AND HEALING

- 1. THE GROWTH OF A CHRISTIAN**
 - 1. Scripture**
 - 1. Five Signs of The Holy Spirit**
 - 2. Process**
 - 2. Nine Gifts of The Holy Spirit**
 - 3. Nine Fruits of The Holy Spirit**
- 2. EIGHT SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE BLOOD OF CHRIST**
- 3. THE BLOOD OF JESUS**
- 4. THE TORMENT OF HELL**
- 5. FIVE SIMPLE STEPS TO A SOUL WINNING DECISION -
The Roman's Road To Salvation**
- 6. SALVATION PRAYER BY JESUS**
- 7. SEVEN THINGS TO DO TO RECEIVE DELIVERANCE**
- 8. FOUR STEPS LEADING TO THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY GHOST**
- 9. EIGHT STEPS LEADING TO THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY GHOST**
- 10. NINE THINGS TO DO TO LIVE THE CHRISTIAN LIFE**
- 11. FIVE THINGS TO DO TO STAY VICTORIOUS**
- 12. THREE ULTIMATE WEAPONS AGAINST SATAN - REV. 12:1**

2. SIN

- 1. PREFACE**
- 2. NATURE**
- 3. OBJECT**
- 4. UNIVERSALITY**
- 5. CONSEQUENCES**
- 6. EXTENT**

3. SALVATION (REDEMPTION)

- 1. THE EXTENT OF SALVATION**
 - 1. Views of Salvation**
- 2. ATONEMENT**
 - 1. The Necessity For The Atonement**
 - 2. Views Of The Atonement**
- 3. GRACE**
 - 1. The Difference Between Law And Grace**
 - 2. Unscriptural Attitudes Toward Law And Grace**
 - 3. Sins Against God's Grace**
- 4. PREDESTINATION AND ELECTION**
- 5. THE CALLING**
- 6. FAITH**
 - 1. Definition Of Faith**
 - 2. Saving Faith Versus Intellectual Assent**

3. **Saving Faith Versus Believism**
7. **REPENTANCE**
8. **CONVERSION (REGENERATION)**
 1. **Evidences Of Conversion**
9. **JUSTIFICATION**
 1. **The Moral Basis For Justification**
10. **IMPUTATION**
 1. **Aspects Of Imputation**
11. **SANCTIFICATION**
12. **UNION WITH CHRIST**
13. **CRUCIFIXION WITH CHRIST**
14. **ADOPTION**
4. **WHY WE NEED DELIVERANCE**
 1. **PREFACE**
 1. **General**
 2. **REASON FOR LEARNING**
 3. **PURPOSE OF DELIVERANCE**
 4. **SEVEN WAYS TO DETERMINE THE NEED FOR DELIVERANCE**
 1. **Discernment and Detection**
 2. **Common Symptoms**
 3. **Religious Error**
 5. **WARNING SIGNALS - POSSIBLE NEED FOR DELIVERANCE**
 6. **RESULTS WHEN DEMONIZATION OF CHRISTIANS IS DENIED**
 7. **SHOULD HOUSES BE CLEANSED OF EVIL SPIRITS?**
5. **RECEIVING THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT**
 1. **SCRIPTURE**
 1. **General**
 2. **Four Steps To The Baptism In The Holy Spirit**
 3. **Eight Steps To The Baptism In The Holy Spirit**
 2. **RECEIVING**
 1. **Comments**
6. **ARE YOU ON THE ROAD TO HELL?**
 1. **COMMENTS**
 2. **SPIRITUAL DEATH SENTENCE OF OCCULTISM**
 3. **MODERN TERMINOLOGY**
 4. **SCRIPTURE FOR THOSE WHO ARE HELL BOUND**
 5. **EXCERPTS OF SCRIPTURE FOR THOSE WHO ARE HELL BOUND**
 6. **SCRIPTURE ABOUT HELL**
 1. **Comments**
 2. **Scripture**
 7. **PARAPHRASED SCRIPTURE**
 8. **MORE SCRIPTURE**
 9. **23 MINUTES IN HELL**
 10. **INVITATION FOR SALVATION**
 11. **REFERENCE**
7. **PERFECT FAMILY PORTIONS**

1. PREFACE
2. INTRODUCTION
3. PERFECT FAMILY - COL. 3:18-21
4. PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD
5. KEY WORDS FOR FAMILY
6. SCRIPTURES
7. HUSBANDS
8. WIVES
9. CHILDREN
10. SOME SCRIPTURAL CAUTIONS TO PARENTS
11. DUTIES OF A GOOD WIFE
 1. Summary
12. SONG OF SOLOMON
13. HUSBANDS AND WIVES ARE "ONE FLESH"
14. PROVERBS TALKS ABOUT MEN AND WOMEN
15. ABORTION
16. WE ARE GOD'S WORKMANSHIP
17. ADULTERY
18. DIVORCE
 1. Summary
19. WINNING THE MATE TO THE LORD
20. FORBIDDEN TO MARRY UNBELIEVERS
21. VARIOUS SCRIPTURES ABOUT FAMILY
22. DUTIES OF HUSBAND
23. DUTIES OF A GOOD HUSBAND
24. HUSBANDS ARE PRIESTS AND HEADS OF HOMES
25. SEXUAL RELATIONS
26. LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE

**THE CHRISTIAN LIFE
(SALVATION, BAPTISM IN WATER, DELIVERANCE,
BAPTISM IN HOLY SPIRIT, AND HEALING)**

THE GROWTH OF A CHRISTIAN

Scripture

Five Signs of The Holy Spirit:

Mark 16:15-20 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe, In my name shall they **cast out devils**; they shall **speak with new tongues**; They shall **take up serpents**; and if they **drink any deadly thing**, it shall not hurt them; they shall **lay hands on the sick**, and they shall recover. So then after THE LORD had spoken unto them, he was received up into Heaven, and sat on the right hand of GOD. And they went forth, and preached every where, THE LORD working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Process:

1. Receive The Gospel (Preaching).
2. Get saved (Salvation).
3. Get water baptized (Baptism in Water).
4. Signs will follow the believer (Miracles).
5. Cast out devils (Deliverance).
6. Speak with new tongues (Baptism in Holy Spirit).
7. God will protect the believer (Supernatural).
8. The sick will recover (Healing).
9. They went forth (Preaching).
10. Confirming The Word (Signs Following).

Nine Gifts of The Holy Spirit:

I Cor. 12:8-10 For to one is given by THE SPIRIT the **word of wisdom**; to another the **word of knowledge** by the same SPIRIT; To another **faith** by the same SPIRIT; to another the **gifts of healing** by the same SPIRIT; To another the **working of miracles**; to another **prophecy**; to another **discerning of spirits**; To another **divers kinds of tongues**; to another the **interpretation of tongues**.

Nine Fruits of The Holy Spirit:

Gal. 5:22-23 But the fruit of THE SPIRIT is **love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance**: against such there is no law.

EIGHT SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE BLOOD OF CHRIST

1. **Exodus 12:13** When I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you.
2. **Exodus 24:8** Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you.
3. **Leviticus 17:11** It is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.
4. **Romans 3:25** Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation (the cleansing and life-giving sacrifice of atonement and reconciliation) to be received through faith in his blood.

5. **Hebrews 9:14** How much more shall the blood of Christ purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
6. **Hebrews 10:19** Boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.
7. **I Peter 1:19** But with the precious blood of Christ.
8. **I John 5:8** The spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one.

FIVE SIMPLE STEPS TO A SOUL WINNING DECISION

The Roman's Road To Salvation

1. Man's Need: **For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God** (Romans 3:23).
2. Sin's Penalty: **For the wages of sin is death** (Romans 6:23a).
3. Christ's Remedy: **But God commendeth His love toward us; in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us** (Romans 5:8).
4. God's Gift To Men: **But the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord** (Romans 6:23b).
5. How To Accept: **That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved** (Romans 10:9,13).

SALVATION PRAYER BY JESUS

1. Are you at peace with God and ready to meet him?
2. Is there anyone that needs to get saved from Hell?
3. **Sinner's Prayer:** I have sinned and deserve to die but Christ died for me so that I could have eternal life. I confess, believe and call on The Lord Jesus for salvation. Lord Jesus Christ, I ask you to forgive me of my sins. Holy Spirit, I ask that you come into my spirit. Almighty God, I ask that you become my heavenly father. I thank you that I am now a Christian. In The Name of Jesus Christ I pray. Amen.

SEVEN THINGS TO DO TO RECEIVE DELIVERANCE

1. **Be Honest**
Psalms 32:5 **I acknowledged my sin unto thee.**
Psalms 139:23-24 Search me, O God, and know my heart.
2. **Be Humble**
James 4:6-7 God giveth grace unto the humble.
James 5:16 **Confess your faults one to another.**
3. **Repent For Your Sins**
Ezekiel 20:43 **Ye shall lothe yourselves.**
Amos 3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?
4. **Renounce Your Evil Ways**
Matthew 3:7-8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.
Acts 19:18-19 **And confessed, and shewed their deeds.**
5. **Forgive Everyone**
Matthew 6:14-15 **Heavenly Father will also forgive you.**
Matthew 18:21-35 If you forgive not every one his brother.
I John 1:9 **If we confess our sins.**

6. Pray For Everyone

Joel 2:32 **In the name of the Lord, you shall be delivered.**

7. Do Spiritual Warfare

Psalms 18:2 **The Lord is my fortress, and my deliverer.**

Mark 16:17 **In my name shall they cast out devils.**

Luke 10:19 **And nothing shall by any means hurt you.**

II Corinthians 10:3-5 We do not war after the flesh.

Ephesians 6:10-12 Wrestle not against flesh and blood.

Ephesians 6:17 Sword of the Spirit.

James 4:7 Resist the Devil, and he will flee from you.

FOUR STEPS LEADING TO THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY GHOST

1. Romans 10:8-13 **Believe, confess and call.**
2. Luke 6:46 **Obey Him**
3. Hebrews 5:8-9 **Salvation unto all them that obey him.**
4. Acts 2:38 **Repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Ghost.**

EIGHT STEPS LEADING TO THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY GHOST

1. Acts 1:4 The **promise** of the Father.
2. Acts 2:39 The promise is for **everyone**.
3. Luke 11:9-13 **Ask.**
4. Mark 11:24 **Believe** you have it and you do.
5. Acts 10:46 The **evidence** (for they **heard** them speak).
6. I Corinthians 14:14 My spirit prays (**I speak**) but my understanding is unfruitful (I don't know what I am saying).
7. Jude 20 **Pray daily**
8. Romans 8:26-27 The **Spirit maketh intercession** for us.

NINE THINGS TO DO TO LIVE THE CHRISTIAN LIFE

1. Read your Bible every day.
2. Pray daily.
3. Be a soul winner.
4. Attend church.
5. Give to God's work.
6. Trust God completely.
7. Have a Christian attitude.
8. Overcome sin and Satan.
9. Rejoice in Christ.

FIVE THINGS TO DO TO STAY VICTORIOUS

1. **Major** on a life of worship and praise everyday of your life.
2. **Major** in living a life of love.
3. **Major** on obeying Jesus and doing His Will in your life.
4. Deal with your disappointments quickly.
5. Hang loose - travel light - keep it simple.

THREE ULTIMATE WEAPONS AGAINST SATAN

Revelation 12:11 **And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death** (Sing this verse.)

1. **The Blood of Christ!**
2. The word of your testimony!
3. Your surrendered, sacrificial life!

SIN (EXPLORING BIBLICAL THEOLOGY) PREFACE

The Scriptures clearly show that **sin** is a disease afflicting the whole human race:

1. Actually, according to Scripture, the origin of sin was before the creation of man; it was not through him, but **through Satan**.
2. Isa. 14 portrays Satan's fall and ultimate destruction; but a similar passage in Eze. 28:11-19 also refers to **Satan**, goes beyond the historical **king of Tyre** and describes the original, unfallen state of Satan, **full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty**.
3. There are other Scriptures where **Satan** was **addressed indirectly**.
4. In Gen. 3 God addressed the **serpent**, but He was actually talking to **Satan**.
5. In Matt. 16:23 Jesus addressed **Peter**, but He spoke beyond him to **Satan** and said, **Get thee behind me, Satan**.
6. Jesus also addressed **Satan** when He said, **That thou doest, do quickly**, because Satan had entered **Judas** (John 13:27).
7. The **origin of sin** in the **human race** came through **man**.

NATURE

In both the Old and New Testaments, **sin** is described under various concepts depicting its many sided **nature**:

1. Sin is basically **rebellion** against God, His laws, His Word, and His will.
2. Sin is **disobedience** to the law of God (I Tim. 1:8-10); to the revealed will of God (Deut. 28); and to one's own conscience - the voice of God within (Rom. 2:15).
3. Sin is **unrighteousness**.
4. Sin is **falling short of** or **missing the mark**.
5. Sin is **wickedness** or a **perversion** of what is right, which stems from the fact that man, outside of Christ, has a perverted, crooked, twisted inner nature.
6. Sin also means to **commit iniquity** or to do wrong.

OBJECT

Who is the **object of sin**; that is, against whom does man sin?

1. Sin is an offense **against God**.
2. Sin is committed **against man** or **against one's neighbor**.
3. Sin is **against one's self**.

UNIVERSALITY

The entrance of sin into the cosmos had universal consequence affecting both **heaven** and **earth**:

1. Sin caused the downfall of the **non-elect angels** (II Pet.2:4; Matt. 25:41).

2. Its effect was upon the whole **human race**.
3. Sin's effect is also seen upon **nature**.

CONSEQUENCES

Consequences of sin are:

1. One of the **consequences of sin** is **alienation from God** (Gen. 3).
2. Both **physical death** and **spiritual alienation** were the consequences of their disobedience.
3. **Moral** and **spiritual defilement** are also consequences of sin.
4. The **works of the flesh** are also described in Gal. 5:19-21 as being totally evil.
5. According to Rom. 6, another consequence of sin is man's **bondage to sin and to Satan**.
6. A further consequence of sin is that **man is under the curse of the law**, which brings eternal death (Gal. 3:10; Deut. 28).

EXTENT

What is the extent of sin's effect upon man?

1. Rom. 3 shows that man is **totally depraved** until he has been redeemed by Jesus Christ.

SALVATION (REDEMPTION)

(Exploring Biblical Theology)

Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption. And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities (Psa. 130:7-8).

At the heart of the Bible is Salvation (Redemption). It is the central issue of the Bible, and without it there would be no forgiveness of sin, no salvation, no gospel, and no hope for mankind. The topic of redemption is cause for rejoicing, because Jesus has purchased deliverance for His people.

THE EXTENT OF SALVATION

The extent of salvation (redemption) of man is seen in the Bible to be the complete restoration of right relationship with God just as if man had never sinned.

Views of Salvation

1. The **legal view** says that man can be saved by good works and by living a clean moral life.
2. The **semi-legal view** says man must be saved by faith in Christ plus good works.
3. Socrates and many of the philosophers held an **intellectual view**, which purports that a man is good if he is a wise man, and that only the wise are in favor with the gods.
4. The Jews believed the **biological view**, erroneously supposing that they would inherit salvation by birth; that they were automatically in the Kingdom of God because they were Israelites.
5. The **denominational view** of salvation is held by certain church members who believe that a person has to be in their particular denomination or church.
6. **The spiritual or biblical view says that salvation is received by faith alone** (Eph. 2:8-9).

ATONEMENT

God said the blood would **cover man's sin** for the purpose of appeasing (propitiating) His wrath against sin; it would restore the Israelite to a right relationship with God. Admittedly, it is difficult to express the full idea of Christ's sacrifice on man's behalf with one word, atonement, but these three aspects aptly describe His work on the Cross: reconciliation, covering, and propitiation.

The Necessity For The Atonement

1. The atonement was **necessary** because of the biblical charge that **all men are sinners**.
2. The atonement is necessary because the divine sentence of **death is upon all men**, for all men are sinners.
3. The atonement is necessary because of the **holiness of God**.
4. The necessity of the atonement is seen in the fact that God is a just God, and **His justice** requires that every sin be judged.

Views Of The Atonement

The biblical view is that the punishment which was due the sinner was placed on Christ. As man's substitute, Christ suffered for all of mankind who are sinners from birth.

GRACE

There are several characteristics of grace which should be examined:

1. Grace is sovereign. Christianity is not a religion of **discovery, but of revelation**.
2. Grace is **the very opposite of good works**.
3. Grace is also an **attribute of God** (Ex. 34:6; 22:27; Joel 2:13; Jonah 4:2).
4. Grace has provided a **full redemption for man**.
5. Christians are **called** by grace (Gal. 1:15); **saved** by grace (Eph. 2:8); **forgiven** by grace (Eph. 1:7); **justified** by grace (Titus 3:7); and **granted eternal consolation** by grace (II Thes. 2:16).

The Difference Between Law And Grace

The **difference** between the Old Testament **law** and the New Testament **grace** is not that grace was absent in the Old Testament, but that the Old Testament **emphasis was upon obedience to the law**.

Unscriptural Attitudes Toward Law And Grace

Another misconception concerning grace is that sin under the law resulted in punishment or death unless atoned for by a sacrifice; but under grace the once-for-all atoning blood of Jesus **automatically** cleanses the believer from sin. While it is valid that the Christian under grace can obtain forgiveness without making an animal sacrifice, **he is not automatically forgiven**.

Sins Against God's Grace

There are four kinds of **sin against God's grace**:

1. There are sins which reveal a **careless attitude** toward grace: indifference, lukewarmness, and sins of the flesh, such as anger, gossip, overeating, lust, and disobedience.
2. There is the sin of **legalism**.
3. There is the sin of the **perversion of grace**.
4. There is the sin of **apostasy**.

PREDESTINATION AND ELECTION

It should be noted that **predestination and election** are related to redemption. Paul spoke of **election** (choice) in Eph. 1:4-5. **According as he hath chosen us in him (Christ) before the foundation of the world.** Paul set forth the more comprehensive concept of **predestination** (the plan of God), **Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Christ Jesus.**

THE CALLING

The Bible speaks of a **calling** that God gives to sinners through the preaching of the gospel to believe, repent, and be saved. The **general call** is an outward call to all men through the gospel, to which they may or may not respond.

FAITH

In reference to the **nature of faith**, its **general usage** in the New Testament refers to the whole body of Christian truth:

1. In **personal application**, faith is an **attitude** of the heart (John 3:16).
2. Faith is also an **act**.
3. Faith is also a **confession** (Matt. 8:7-8; 9:21-22; Mark 9:23-24; 11:23-24; Rom. 10:10).
4. Faith is **trust in God**.

Definition Of Faith

It is the **substance** of whatever a Christian is believing or hoping for, and it is the very **evidence** of things yet invisible. Faith is not seeing or feeling, but is evidence of the **invisible**. In Gal. 5:22 faith is listed as one of the **fruits of the Spirit**, and it is one of the **gifts of the Spirit** according to I Cor. 12.

Saving Faith Versus Intellectual Assent

It is very important to see that genuine **saving faith** is to be **distinguished from intellectual assent**. They have faith **about** Jesus, and they think that is faith **in** Jesus.

Saving Faith Versus Believism

This is not biblical; it is simply **believism**.

REPENTANCE

Faith and **repentance** are always found together when a person becomes a Christian. John the Baptist said to the religious leaders who came to his baptism, **Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance** (Matt. 3:8). In other words, **Prove that you have repented by your good works**.

CONVERSION (REGENERATION)

According to God's Word, man is in desperate state; he is **dead spiritually** and in need of being regenerated (converted). Paul said, **And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins, and were by nature the children of wrath** (Eph. 2:1-3). All men are sinners, alienated from God spiritually, and are totally **unable to change** their spiritual condition.

Evidences Of Conversion

There are certain **evidences** which would indicate that a person has truly been born of God. Belief in Christ is an **internal evidence** of regeneration (I John 5:1). There are certain **external evidences** of regeneration.

JUSTIFICATION

Justification is a vitally important aspect of **redemption**. The Bible does not teach that a man is **righteous** because he believes in Christ, but he is **counted as righteous**.

The Moral Basis For Justification

The **moral basis** for justification could not be through the observance of religious rites or through man's obedience to God's commandants (Rom. 3:20; Gal. 3:10, 21).

IMPUTATION

The term for **imputation** in the Hebrew means **to think, to account, to reckon, to impute**. Moral, spiritual righteousness is **ascribed** to God as one of His attributes, but it must be **imputed** to man.

Aspects Of Imputation

There are three major **aspects** of **imputation**:

1. The imputation of Adam's guilt to the entire human race (I Cor. 15:22; Rom. 5:12-21).
2. The imputation of the guilt and punishment of man's sins to Christ (Isa. 53:5-6; II Cor. 5:21; I Peter 2:24).
3. The imputation of the righteousness of God to believers (Gen. 15:6; Psa. 106:31; Rom. 3:22; 4:22; 8:32-33; Phil. 3:8-9).

SANCTIFICATION

The term sanctify in English, Hebrew, and Greek literally means to be set apart, consecrated, dedicated, and separated for some special function or use. The biblical view of sanctification is based on the literal meaning of the term. Man does not merely **possess a sinful nature** before salvation; he **is sinful**.

UNION WITH CHRIST

Regeneration places the believer in **union with Christ**, or as expressed in the New Testament, **in Christ**. By man's human nature he is **in Adam**, but **in Christ** he partakes of His divine nature. God is the **Creator** of all men, but He is the **Father** of only those who are redeemed.

CRUCIFIXION WITH CHRIST

What does it mean to be crucified with Christ? **Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin** (Rom. 6:6).

ADOPTION

Redemption makes a man a child of God; **adoption** makes him a son of God and gives him the rights of sonship. From God's side, it is preservation; from man's side it is perseverance. There is a distinction between a **mere believer**, one who has simply embraced Christianity as his religion,

and an elect believer. But there are some who profess the Christian faith who will not endure to the end.

WHY WE NEED DELIVERANCE

PREFACE

General

The only way for deliverance to spread around the world is for many Christians to begin to practice deliverance. I encourage you begin to practice deliverance and to help others as you grow stronger. You can deliver your self, family and church. **GOD told us to train an army for His use; you are part of that army!**

There is nothing mysterious about deliverance; any Christian can cast out demons. The Bible is worthless to you unless you put it into practice.

Deliverance will assist in establishing divine family and GOD's order. Every Christian should cast out demons (Mark 16:17). There are not many "Deliverance Ministers" to help people. Christians have many demons; proper deliverance takes a lot of time. Deliverance is a way of life and not a grand event.

REASON FOR LEARNING

The main reason we are teaching you how to do deliverance is that every Christian should be able to cast out demons at least in their own family. Later on GOD may lead you to do deliverance in your home or church. Every Christian is a minister, has a ministry and has gifts given by THE HOLY SPIRIT. **The bottom line of deliverance is the casting out of demons.**

Parents are the best persons to minister to their children; husband to wife and wife to husband. Parents need to set the children free from demons and to protect their children.

Deliverance gives an understanding of GOD's and Satan's kingdoms that you will not get any other way. Deliverance allows you to see into the spiritual world by the manifestations of demons and angels.

The greatest need in the church today is teaching the whole Bible without fear or favor of man, and the practice of deliverance for every Christian. As you see the children, so you see the parents and the nation. Look at your children and see the parent's mistakes in their lives!

There is a tremendous amount of Scripture that tells about Satan and his forces of evil. The Bible says more about Hell than Heaven so that you can overcome Satan and make it to Heaven!

PURPOSE OF DELIVERANCE

The purpose of salvation and deliverance is to bring honor to GOD among the heathen. Our desire and duty is to honor GOD'S NAME.

As Christians, we must be very careful not to profane GOD'S NAME. For profaning His name, we will be punished. Demons have a right to enter you if you persist in disobedience.

Obtaining your deliverance is important to other Christians and the world. It brings encouragement to others. **We overcome Satan first by GOD's provision, the BLOOD OF THE LAMB; secondly by our testimony, not just our words but our lives; and thirdly by not loving our lives to the death** (Rev. 12:11). This is the most powerful secret of Scripture that GOD revealed to Derek Prince.

This is why it is so important for us to keep getting and maintaining our deliverance until we are established and settled.

SEVEN WAYS TO DETERMINE THE NEED FOR DELIVERANCE

Discernment and Detection

The presence and nature of evil spirits can be known by two principle methods:

1. **Discernment:** I Cor. 12:10 lists **discerning of spirits** as one of the nine supernatural gifts of THE HOLY SPIRIT.
2. **Detection:** the second method of knowing the presence and nature of evil spirits. Detection is simply observing what spirits are doing to a person (Mark 7:24-30).

Common Symptoms

Some of the most common symptoms of indwelling demons are as follows:

1. Disturbances in the **emotions** which persist or recur.
2. Disturbances in the **mind or thought** life.
3. Outbursts or uncontrolled use of the **tongue**.
4. Recurring unclean thoughts and acts regarding **sex**.
5. **Addictions** to nicotine, alcohol, drugs, medicines, caffeine, food, etc.
6. Many diseases and physical afflictions are due to **spirits of infirmity** (Luke 13:11).

Religious Error

Involvement to any degree in **religious error** can open the door for demons as follows:

1. **False religions**, e.g. Eastern religions, pagan religions, philosophies and mind sciences.
2. **Christian Cults** - all such cults may be classified as **bloodless religions** having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof (II Tim. 3:5).
3. **Occult and Spiritism** - Any method of seeking supernatural knowledge, wisdom, guidance and power apart from GOD is forbidden (Deut. 18:9-15)!
4. **False Doctrine** - a great increase of doctrinal errors will be promoted by deceiving and seducing spirits in the last days (I Tim. 4:1).

WARNING SIGNALS - POSSIBLE NEED FOR DELIVERANCE

Characteristics noted below merit a closer look when they are pronounced, persistent or recurrent over a period of time, or progressive - tending to become more, rather than less, extreme. The following thumbnail descriptions of behavior can be a call for help:

1. Confused or disordered thinking: loss of touch with reality - delusions (persistence of erroneous convictions in the face of contrary evidence) - hallucinations; disconnected speech.
2. Obsessions: absorption with a subject or idea to the exclusion of others - compulsions - uncontrollable urges.
3. Inability to cope: with minor problems - with daily routine.

4. Difficulty in making and/or keeping friends: poor social skills - isolation, withdrawal from society - **loner life style**.
5. A pattern of failure across the board: at school - at work - in sports - in personal relationships.
6. Prolonged or severe depression: suicide threats and/or attempts.
7. Immaturity: infantile behavior (such as bed-wetting) - over dependence on the mother (excessive clinging as a child and continuing dependence in teens and twenties) - failure to keep pace with peer group.
8. A series of physical ailments which do not run a typical course and/or fail to respond to treatment.
9. Neglect of personal hygiene (disheveled and unsanitary surroundings) or exaggerated concern for order and for cleanliness.
10. Difficulty adjusting to new people and places.
11. Undue anxiety and worry: phobias - feelings of being persecuted.
12. Too much or too little sleep.
13. Excessive self-centeredness: indifference to other people's feelings, doings, ideas - lack of sympathy with another's pain or need.
14. Substantial rapid weight - gain or loss.
15. Muted, **flat emotions** (absence of angry / delighted / sorrowing reactions to stimuli) or inappropriate emotions (sharp, inexplicable mood swings - silliness at serious moments, unpredictable tears).
16. Negative self-image and outlook: **inferiority complex** - feelings of worthlessness.
17. Frequent random changes of plans: inability to stick with a job, a school program, a living arrangement - failure to keep appointments, abide by decisions.
18. Extreme aggressiveness (combativeness, hostility - violence, rage) or exaggerated docility (lack of normal competitiveness and self-assertion - refusal to confront, avoidance of argument).
19. Risk-taking.
20. Lack of zest and enthusiasm: listlessness, sadness, **mood habitually down** - limited or missing sense of humor.

RESULTS WHEN DEMONIZATION OF CHRISTIANS IS DENIED

False teachings are perpetuated by the erroneous and unscriptural position that believers cannot have demons. The following is a partial list of the pitfalls associated with taking such a position; check yourself against these results:

1. The old sin nature becomes the **whipping boy** and the middle ground between GOD and the demons.
2. All problems are taught to be due to the **lack of surrender**.
3. People are left open to be snared into cults by angels of light.
4. All personality and inherited characteristics are thought to be unchangeable.
5. Makes us unable to break the bondage on another person.
6. Mental health programs, which teach all problems are the result of heredity, are supported.
7. Demons are given legal ground to stay when a person sits under teaching that denies a Christian can have a demon.
8. Demonic lies about oppression, possession, etc. are perpetuated.
9. Reinforces spiritual pride which keeps leaders from re-examining their teachings and retracting error.

10. Despair and hopelessness are fostered within the demonized.
11. Gives ground to accept, as law, all medical diagnosis and medication.

SHOULD HOUSES BE CLEANSED OF EVIL SPIRITS?

Books and objects identified with anything related to Satan's kingdom have been known to attract demons. Sinful activities on the part of former residents account for some houses needing to be cleansed.

Many have told of hearing voices or sounds in their houses. Such manifestations are sometimes called **poltergeist**, a German word meaning **knocking or noisy ghosts**.

The graven images of their gods you shall burn with fire, you shall not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it for yourself, lest you be ensnared by it; for it is an abomination to the LORD YOUR GOD. Neither shall you bring an abomination (an idol) into your house, lest you be ensnared by it; for it is an abomination to THE LORD YOUR GOD (Deut. 7:25-26).

Demons are definitely attracted to houses by objects and literature that pertain to false religions, cults, the occult and spiritism. All such materials should be burned or otherwise destroyed. Houses or buildings which are suspect of demon infestation should be cleansed by the authority of the NAME OF JESUS. Those who live in such places should stand on the provisions of the BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. **Probably the greatest abomination to GOD is worshiping other gods in any form such as having an idol in your house.**

RECEIVING THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT (WHY SPEAK IN TONGUES?) SCRIPTURE

General

Mark 16:17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues.

Acts 1:5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy ghost not many days hence.

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 11:15-17 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

Acts 19:1-6 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, He said unto them Have ye received the Holy ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. when they heard this, they were baptized in the name of

the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

James 2:17 Even so faith if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

Four Steps To The Baptism In The Holy Spirit

1. Romans 10:8-13 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thin heart that God hat raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. **Believe, confess and call.**

2. Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? **Obey Him**

3. Hebrews 5:8-9 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. **Salvation unto all them that obey him.**

4. Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ fro the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. **Repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Ghost.**

Eight Steps To The Baptism In The Holy Spirit

1. Acts 1:4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. **The promise of the Father.**

2. Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. **The promise is for everyone.**

3. Luke 11:9-13 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto you children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy spirit to them that ask him? **Ask.**

4. Mark 11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. **Believe you have it and you do.**

5. Acts 10:44-46 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as come with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter. **The evidence (for they heard them speak).**

6. I Corinthians 14:14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. **My spirit prays (I speak) but my understanding is unfruitful (I don't know what I am saying).**

7. Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on you most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost. **Pray daily**

8. Romans 8:26-27 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. **The Spirit maketh intercession for us.**

RECEIVING

1. **Believe** GOD'S WORD which promises you the HOLY SPIRIT (Acts 2:38-39). The terms **baptism, filled and gift of the HOLY SPIRIT** are used similarly (Acts 1:5, 2:4, 10:45, 11:15-17).
2. **Ask** for the baptism with the HOLY SPIRIT (Luke 11:9-13).
3. **Confess** that you have received the HOLY SPIRIT by faith (Mark 11:24). Say: **HEAVENLY FATHER, on the authority of your promise, I now ask for, and by faith receive, the gift of the HOLY SPIRIT, IN JESUS' NAME.**
4. **Act** on your faith (James 2:17).

Comments

The scriptural evidence of having received the baptism with THE HOLY SPIRIT is the sign of speaking with a new tongue (Acts 2:4, 10:44-46, 19:1-6; Mark 16:17). In Acts 2:4 we read **They...began to speak with other tongues, as the SPIRIT gave them utterance. GOD** fills you, but **you** must begin to speak. Determine not to speak a word of English at this time (for you cannot speak two languages at once). Lift up the **sound of you voice** and THE HOLY SPIRIT will give you utterance in a new language supernaturally.

Do not be concerned about **what to say**, as the language is spoken supernaturally and does not come through the mind or intellect, but through your spirit quickened by THE HOLY SPIRIT. In faith, put your speech faculties into operation (vocal chords, tongue, lips) as in speaking any language, and THE HOLY SPIRIT, now indwelling you, will give the utterance.

Remember, receiving THE HOLY SPIRIT is **an act of faith**, and this promise is to be appropriated in the same way as all GOD's promises are, such as salvation, healing, etc. Some who have not understood this fact have failed to receive because they were looking for some **feeling, emotional experience, or special anointing** before they would believe they had received THE HOLY SPIRIT. We are to receive THE HOLY SPIRIT by faith, and as we act on our faith, the **evidence** and **assurance** will follow.

ARE YOU ON THE ROAD TO HELL?

COMMENTS

Howard Pittman died, went to Heaven and GOD sent him back to be an evangelist. He saw 50 people pass through the tunnel after death going to Heaven. An angel told him that 1,950 went to Hell. That is 2.5% of the world's population; **97.5% are going to Hell. GOD** told him that 25% of the people in The Church are going to Heaven; **75% are going to Hell.** Christianity is not a spectator sport; it is very serious!

Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Many will say to me in that day, LORD, LORD, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? and then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity (Matt. 7:14, 22-23). You can prophesy, cast out devils and do many wonderful works. If you work iniquity and do not know THE LORD, you are going to Hell.

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein (Mark 10:15). If you don't have the faith of a little child, you are going to Hell.

For verily I say unto you, Till Heaven and earth pass, one jot (smallest letter) or one tittle (certain Hebrew letters) shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled (Matt. 5:18; see Deut. 4:2 & 12:32, Prov. 30:6, Luke 16:17 and Rev. 22:18-19). Warning! Never add to or take away from GOD's Words!

SPIRITUAL DEATH SENTENCE OF OCCULTISM (King James Version)

Practicing the occult can send you to Hell. The following are occult practices: witchcraft, enchanter, song spell, augur, soothsayer, sorcerer, divination, fortune teller, witch, wizard, clairvoyant, physic, charmer, serpent charmer, consulter with familiar spirits, medium, sorceress, necromancy, seance, observer of times, star gazing, occult decorations and television, and children to pass through the fire.

MODERN TERMINOLOGY (Amplified Bible)

This terminology was taken from the scripture that follows in The Amplified Bible: magical arts, divination, wizardry, jugglers, enchantments, secret arts, sorcery, omens, witchcraft, horoscopes, signs, lucky days, mediums, familiar spirits, abortion, soothsaying, augury, charmer, necromancer, rebellion, stubbornness, idolatry, good luck images, sold to Satan, burned incense, abominable customs, foretelling future events, consult the dead, false prophecy, lying, power of evil spirits, dreamers, magic protective charms, profaned God, slaying Christians, deceptive veils, strengthen hands of the wicked, false visions, astrology, **spiritual harlotry and whoredoms**, household idols, adulterers, false swearers, **oppress the hireling, widow and fatherless**, turn aside the temporary resident, fear not God, discover hidden knowledge, curious arts, resisting God's authority, blinding unbeliever's minds, practices of the flesh, immorality, impurity, indecency, enmity, strife, jealousy, anger, ill temper, selfishness, divisions and dissensions, party spirit, factions, heresies, sects with peculiar opinions, envy, drunkenness, carousing, **deluding and seducing spirits**, doctrines that demons teach, deadly charms, **depraved and distorted minds**, reprobate, counterfeit, worship works of own hands, paying homage to demons, magic spells, poisonous charm, cowards, ignoble, contemptible, cravenly lacking in courage, cowardly submission, unbelieving, faithless, **depraved and defiled with abominations**, murderers, lewd, adulterous, dogs, impurity, **loves and deals in falsehood**, untruth, error, deception, cheating.

SCRIPTURE FOR THOSE WHO ARE HELL BOUND

1. **Lev. 20:6** And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits and wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people (God said that this sin of spiritual adultery is punishable by death.)
2. **Deut. 18:10-11** There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer (These are magic practices and spiritism.)

3. **I Sam. 15:23** For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king (Rebellion against God is witchcraft; witchcraft is punishable by death. What about certain things that Christians suffer? Could some of them be caused by rebellion?)
4. **II Kings 17:17** And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger (This is enchantments - divination - wizardry.)
5. **Isa. 47:9** But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments (Death comes from sorcery and enchantment.)
6. **Eze. 13:17-23** Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them. And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies? Wherefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. (This includes sadness, backsliding, capture, death and eternal damnation.)
7. **Mal. 3:5** And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts (God will judge these practices.)
8. **Acts 19:19** Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver (The power of people buying occult books. I had a book burning to get rid of books that should not have been in my library.)
9. **Rom. 13:2** Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation (Rebellion against God will cause your damnation.)
10. **Gal. 5:19-21** Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God (Not only witchcraft, but these other sins can send you to Hell.)

11. **I Tim. 4:1** Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times **some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils** (Christians can depart from the faith.)

12. **Rev. 9:20-21** And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not **worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood:** which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their **murders**, nor of their **sorceries**, nor of their **fornication**, nor of their **thefts** (They were worshipping demons and idols, and committing other sins.)

13. **Rev. 21:8** But **the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars,** shall have their part in Hell: which is the second death (If you practice these, then you will be cast into the lake which burns with fire and brimstone.)

14. **Rev. 22:15** **For without are dogs (homosexuals and lesbians), and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie** (These are without the Kingdom of Heaven, i.e., in Hell.)

EXCERPTS OF SCRIPTURE FOR THOSE WHO ARE HELL BOUND

1. **The soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits and wizards, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.**

2. **There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, useth divination, observer of times, enchanter, witch, charmer, consulter with familiar spirits, wizard or necromancer.**

3. **For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.**

4. **They caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, used divination and enchantments, sold themselves to do evil.**

5. **But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood.**

6. **Prophesy out of their own heart. Hunt the souls of my people. Save the souls alive that come unto you. Pollute me among my people. Slay the souls that should not die. Save the souls alive that should not live. Made the heart of the righteous sad. Strengthen the hands of the wicked.**

7. **Against the sorcerers, adulterers, false swearers, those that turn aside the stranger from his right and fear not me, and those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherless.**

8. **Resisteth the power and ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.**

9. **Which used curious arts brought their books together.**

10. **Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**

11. **Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.**

12. **Worship devils, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone and wood; murders, sorceries, fornication, thefts.**

13. **The fearful, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters and liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.**

14. **For without are dogs (homosexuals and lesbians), sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers, idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.**

SCRIPTURE ABOUT HELL (A Scriptural View Of Hell)

Comments

Hell is not the grave, grave is a resting place, no activity in the grave, **Hell was created for the Devil and his angels**, THE BIBLE is full of warnings, **forever is forever**, there is no soul sleep, the dead are conscious, absent from the body is present in Heaven or Hell, body is not recreated, **Hell is enlarged and frightful**, and **the worm does not die**. The wicked are not annihilated. Perish, lost and destroy do not mean annihilate.

Hell is Sheol and Hades. **Gehenna** is where perpetual fires were kept burning. **Tartarus** is a special place where the angels which sinned are confined (II Peter 2:4).

In Hell, people recognize GOD, pray, see a need for repentance and **beg for salvation of others**. They can see Heaven and those who are enjoying Heaven's rewards (Luke 16:19-31).

The Scripture states shame and everlasting contempt, unquenchable fire, fire which never shall be quenched, in danger of hell fire, everlasting fire, damnation of Hell, everlasting punishment, in danger of eternal damnation, being in torments, everlasting destruction, of eternal judgment, everlasting chains under darkness, vengeance of eternal fire, tormented with fire and brimstone, smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever, they have no rest day or night, a lake of fire burning with brimstone, be tormented day and night forever and ever (ages of ages), and the lake of fire.

Hell is a lake of fire, bottomless pit, horrible tempest, devouring fire and furnace of fire. Hell is where they will wail, God is cursed, there's no rest, they scream for mercy, they can never repent, they gnaw their tongues, they feel the wrath of God, the fire never goes out and they don't want their loved ones to come.

Hell is a place of sorrows, weeping, torments, outer darkness, everlasting punishment, everlasting destruction, everlasting burnings, and for the Devil and his angels.

Scripture

1. **Dan. 12:2** And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to **shame and everlasting contempt**.
2. **Matt. 3:12** Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather His wheat into the garner; but He will burn up the chaff with **unquenchable fire**
3. **Matt. 5:22** But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be **in danger of hell fire**.
4. **Matt. 18:8** It is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into **everlasting fire**.
5. **Matt. 23:33** Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the **damnation of Hell?**

6. **Matt. 25:41** Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil and his angels.
7. **Matt. 25:46** And these shall go away into **everlasting punishment**: but the righteous into life eternal.
8. **Mark 3:29** But he that shall blaspheme against THE HOLY GHOST hath never forgiveness, but is **in danger of eternal damnation**.
9. **Luke 16:23** And in Hell he lift up his eyes, **being in torments**, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
10. **II Thes. 1:9** Who shall be punished with **everlasting destruction** from the presence of THE LORD, and from the glory of his power.
11. **Heb. 6:2** Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and **of eternal judgment**.
12. **Jude 6** And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in **everlasting chains under darkness** unto the judgment of the great day. Jude 7 - **vengeance of eternal fire**.
13. **Rev. 14:10-11** And he shall be **tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of THE LAMB: And the **smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day or night**, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever received the mark of his name.
14. **Rev. 19:20** The beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into **a lake of fire burning with brimstone**.
15. **Rev. 20:10** And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall **be tormented day and night forever and ever**.
16. **Rev. 20:15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into **the lake of fire**.

PARAPHRASED SCRIPTURE

See Isa. 33:14 **everlasting burnings**, Amos 5:18-24 **day of the Lord**, Heb. 10:26-31 **vengeance**, Dan. 12:2 **everlasting contempt**, John 3:36 **wrath of God**, 5:28-29 **resurrection of damnation**, Gal. 1:6-9 **accursed**, Eph. 5:3-5 **idolatry**, Rev. 2:11 **second death**, Nahum 1:2-8 **wrath**, Psalm 5:4-6 and 11:5-7 **wickedness**, Matt. 5:29-30, 10:28 and Luke 12:4-5 **cast into Hell**, Matt. 7:15-23 **cast into fire**, Matt. 13:49-50 **furnace of fire**; II Pet. 2:4 **angels in Hell**, 12:40 **greater damnation**, 13:41-42 **furnace of fire**, II Thes. 2:10-12 **damned**, Psalm 9:17 **turned into Hell**, Rom. 2:5 **wrath**, Jude 13 **blackness of darkness**, Rev. 22:15 **turned away**.

MORE SCRIPTURE

Hell is a place of: **wrath** (Deut. 32:22; Luke 15:19-31), **sorrow** (II Sam. 22:6; Psa. 18:5, 116:3; Isa. 14:9-15; Gen. 42:38, 44:29 & 31), **fire** (Deut. 32:22; Song of Solomon 8:6; Luke 16:19-21; Matt. 5:22; 13:42 & 50; 18:8-9; 25:41; Mark 9:43-49; Luke 3:17), **consciousness** (Isa. 14:9-15; Eze. 32:27-31; Luke 16:19-31), **people able to recognize others** (Isa. 14:16; Luke 16:19-31), **conversations** (Luke 16:19-31; Isa. 14:9-16; Eze. 32:21), **people having knowledge of events and remembrance of past** (Luke 16:19-31; Isa. 14:10, 16), **torment and pain** (Luke 16:19-31; Psa. 18:5; 116:3), and **people seeing the need of soul-winning** (Luke 16:19-31).

Hell is described as: **eternal punishment** (II Kings 23:10; II Chron. 28:3, 33:6; Jer. 7:31-31, 32:35), **weeping and gnashing of teeth** (Matt. 8:12, 22:13, 24:51, 25:30; Luke 13:28), **fire is not quenched and the worm does not die** (Mark 9:43, 45 & 47), **without end, perpetuity and eternal** (Heb. 1:8, 7:24, 13:8; I Peter 1:23), and **the lake with fire with brimstone** (Rev. 14:9-11, 19:20; 20:14-15, 21:8).

23 MINUTES IN HELL

Appointed Or Assigned: 1 Kings 20:42, Job 21:17, Pro. 31:8, Matt. 24:51, Luke 12:46, Rev. 21:8; **Body In Hell:** Pro. 1:12, Matt. 5:29 & 10:28; **Darkness:** 1 Sam. 2:9, Job 10:21-22, 18:18, 33:28 & 30, Psa. 49:19 & 88:6, Pro. 20:20, Nah. 1:8, Matt. 8:12 & 25:30, 2 Pet. 2:4 & 17, Jude 13, Rev. 16:10; **Degrees Of Punishment:** Pro. 9:18, Zech. 1:6, Heb. 10:28-29; **Destruction:** Job 21:30, 31:3 & 23, Psa. 9:17, 16:10, 32:10, 88:11, 103:4 & 139:19, Pro. 10:29, 11:21, 15:11, 21:15 & 31:8, Isa. 1:28, Matt. 7:13, 13:42 & 50, 23:33, 24:51 & 25:30, Luke 16:23, Rom. 3:16, 2 Thes. 1:9, 2 Peter 2:9; **Eternal Separation:** Pro. 15:29, 2 Thes. 1:9; **Fear:** Job 18:14, 31:23, Psa. 55:4 & 73:18-19, Pro. 10:24, Heb. 10:31; **Fire / Burning:** Deut. 32:22, Job 18:15 & 31:12, Psa. 11:6, 37:20 & 140:10, Isa. 66:24, Matt. 5:22, 13:30, 18:8-9 & 25:41, Mark 9:43-48, Luke 3:9 & 17, James 3:6, Rev. 9:2 & 20:10; **Hell:** Psa. 55:15, 88:3 & 139:8, Pro. 9:18 & 27:20, Isa. 5:14, Hab. 2:5, Matt. 16:18 & 23:33, Luke 12:5, 2 Peter 2:4, Rev. 20:14; **Hell Desolate (No Life Of Any Kind):** Isa. 59:10, Eze. 26:20; **Humiliation / Shame (Endured In Hell):** Isa. 5:14-15 & 57:9, Eze. 32:24, Rev. 16:15; **Life Short:** Psa. 39:5, 102:3 & 103:15-16, James 4:14; **Location:** Deut. 32:22, Job 11:8, 33:24 & 28, Psa. 9:15, 28:1, 30:3 & 9, 40:2, 49:17, 55:15 & 23, 73:18, 88:6, 139:15 & 143:7, Pro. 7:27 & 9:18, Isa. 14:9 & 19, 38:18, 44:23 & 57:9, Lam. 3:55, Eze. 26:20, 28:8, 31:14, 16-18, 21, 23-25, 27 & 29-30, Amos 9:2, Matt. 11:23 & 12:40, 2 Peter 2:4, Rev. 9:1, 20:1, 3, 9:1-2 & 17:8; **No Hope:** Job 8:13, Pro. 11:7, Ecc. 9:4, Isa. 38:18, Lam. 3:18, Eph. 2:12, 1 Thes. 4:13; **No Mercy:** Psa. 36:5, 62:12, 103:4 & 17; **No Peace:** Isa. 57:21, Eze. 7:25; **No Purpose:** Psa. 6:5, 88:5 & 12, Pro. 10:28, Ecc. 6:4 & 9:10, **No Rest (From Torment, Also No Physical Rest Or Sleep):** Isa. 57:20, Rev. 14:11; **Odors / Stench:** Mark 9:25, Rev. 18:2; **Pit:** Job 33:18, 24, 28 & 30, Psa. 30:3 & 9, 40:2, 55:23 & 143:7, Isa. 38:17-18, Eze. 32:23, 25 & 29-30, Rev. 9:1-2, 11:7, 17:8 & 20:3; **Prison:** Prov. 7:27, Isa. 24:22, **Profanity:** Eze. 22:26 & 28:14-16; **Righteous Judge:** Deut. 16:18 & 20 & 32:4, Psa. 7:9, 96:10 & 13, Pro. 11:1 & 17:26, Ecc. 3:17, Isa. 45:21, Zech. 8:16, Acts 17:31; **Thirst:** Zech. 9:11; **Torment On Earth From Satan Or Demons:** 1 Kings 18:28; **Torment In Hell:** Psa. 74:20 & 116:3, Amos 5:18-19, Matt. 24:51, Luke 12:47-48; **Worms:** Job 21:26 & 24:20, Isa. 14:11 & 66:24, Mark 9:44, 46 & 48; **Wrath:** Exo. 15:7, Job 21:30 & 31:23, Psa. 73:27 & 90:7-11, Pro. 11:23, Isa. 66:15, Jer. 25:37, Lam. 4:11, John 3:36, Rom. 1:18 & 5:9, 1 Thes. 1:10, 2 Thes. 1:8-9, Heb. 10:31 and 2 Peter 2:9.

INVITATION FOR SALVATION

1. Are you at peace with God and ready to meet him?
2. Is there anyone that needs to get saved from Hell?
3. **Sinner's Prayer:** I have sinned and deserve to die but Christ died for me so that I could have eternal life. I confess, believe and call on The Lord Jesus for salvation. Lord Jesus Christ, I ask you to forgive me of my sins. Holy Spirit, I ask that you come into my spirit. Almighty God, I ask that you become my heavenly father. I thank you that I am now a Christian. In The Name of Jesus Christ I pray. Amen.

REFERENCE

23 Minutes In Hell by Bill Wiese, Charisma House

How To Do Deliverance Manual, Individual Deliverance And Mass Deliverance, Tormenting Demons for more information.

PERFECT FAMILY PORTIONS

PREFACE

If you want to have a successful family, you must have godly teaching, deliverance, counseling and discipline. **We believe that God considers the family more important than the church!** If you want godly churches, you must have godly families.

The husband is priest and head of the home. It is similar to him being king and her being queen of the home but he cannot treat the wife as if he is a dictator and she is a slave.

INTRODUCTION

Marriage is the greatest and oldest institution known to man. Marriage was created by God in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 2:24). God performed the first wedding ceremony bringing Adam and Eve together. Marriage was ordained before man had sinned. Home was created during the unblemished state of innocence in Eden. Marriage was in force before man had rebellion in his heart or before he had lost his blessed estate in Eden.

Before there were any parents on this earth, God commanded that a man or woman should leave their fathers and mothers, and cleave to their wife or husband.

Marriage laws pre-date governments, courts or any other human institution.

Revealing His great concern for the home, Christ honored a wedding with His presence, and here He performed His initial and first miracle (John 2:11).

PERFECT FAMILY - COL. 3:18-21

1. Husbands **love** your wives!
2. Wives **submit** to your husbands!
3. Children **obey** your parents!
4. Fathers **do not provoke** your children!

Fathers do not provoke your children to anger - to become exasperated to anger - to a force contrary to nature.

Memorize and follow these four scriptures. They tell you how to have a perfect family.

PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD

1. Children submit to parents; wife to husband; husband to Christ; and Christ to God.
2. God and Christ talk about us in Heaven; the Holy Spirit then brings the message to us.

KEY WORDS FOR FAMILY

1. Husbands - **Agape Love** - to love much (in a social or moral sense): beloved; of the heart; embracing especially the judgment and the deliberate assent of the will as a matter of principle, duty and propriety.
2. Wives - **To Obey** - be under obedience (obedient), put under, subdue unto, be subject to, be put in subjection under, submit self unto.
3. Children - **Honor**- (numerous, rich, honorable), to make heavy, weighty, honored.
4. Children - **Obey** - to hear under (as a subordinate), to listen attentively; to heed or conform to a command or authority; hearken, be obedient to, obey.

SCRIPTURES

FAMILY: HUSBAND ----> WIFE ----> CHILDREN

Read I Cor. 7 and I Pet. 3 which are the duties of the married state.

HUSBANDS

Responsible for the family to Christ; are priests and heads of the house; and must obey Christ. The key word and action is **LOVE**. A husband should also honor and have knowledge of his wife.

I COR. 7:3	BENEVOLENCE (Act of kindness)
EPH. 5:25	LOVE (1)
EPH. 5:28	LOVE (2)
EPH. 5:33	LOVE (3)
COL. 3:19	LOVE (4)
I PET. 3:7	KNOWLEDGE
I PET. 3:7	HONOR

Knowledge is to know, understand, allow, be aware of, feel, perceive, be resolved, can speak, be sure.

WIVES

Must be **in subjection to** their husbands in everything. The key word is **SUBJECT** (SUBMIT).

EPH. 5:22	SUBMIT
EPH. 5:23	HEAD
EPH. 5:24	SUBJECT IN EVERYTHING (1)
EPH. 5:33	REVERENCE
COL. 3:18	SUBMIT
I TIM. 2:11	SUBJECTION (2)
I TIM. 2:12	NOT TO USURP AUTHORITY
I PETER 3:1	SUBJECTION (3)
I PETER 3:5	SUBJECTION (4)
I PETER 3:6	OBEYED, CALLING HIM LORD

A husband and wife team is scriptural: Aquila and Priscilla (I Cor. 16:19). The woman should not try to usurp authority over the man or the church.

CHILDREN

Must obey and honor their parents. The key actions are to **OBEY AND HONOR**.

EXODUS 20:12 HONOR (1)
LEV. 19:3 FEAR
DEUT. 5:16 HONOR (2)
EPH. 6:1-4 OBEY, HONOR (3)
COL. 3:20-21 OBEY (4)

SOME SCRIPTURAL CAUTIONS TO PARENTS

EX. 20:5 Idol worship - 3 to 4 generations of spiritual problems.
PSA. 15:4-5 Vile person is despised.
PROV. 13:10 After pride and insolence comes contention and trouble.
PROV. 18:19A child offended is hard to win or correct.
PROV. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap calamity and failure.
PROV. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper - confess.
MARK 11:25-26 Forgive ought against any or prayers are not answered.
EPH. 4:26-27 Neither give place to the Devil; anger = demons.
COL. 3:13 Forbearing and forgiving one another; be gentle.
2 THES. 5:22 Abstain from every sort of evil.

DUTIES OF A GOOD WIFE

GEN. 2:18-25 Help meet means counterpart, to complete, adaptable.
GEN. 3:16 Desire shall be to husband.
PROV. 1:8 Mothers should teach children.
I COR. 7:3-5 & 15-16 Duties of the married state.
I COR. 11:1-7 Covering of head and head of woman.
I COR. 14:34-35 Women are forbidden to speak in church.
EPH. 5:21-24 Duties of wives.
EPH. 6:1-9 Duties of children and servants.
COL. 3:18 Duties of wives.
I TIM. 2:9-15 Women are not permitted to teach.
I TIM. 3:11-13 Qualifications of wives.
I TIM. 5:9-15 Rules for widows.
I PETER 3:1-6 Old women to teach young women.

Duties of wives to love husband and God: subjection, conversation, hidden man of heart, meek and quiet spirit, trust God, called him lord, fit in, pure behavior, Godly lives, beautiful inside, gentle and quiet spirit, obey husband and honor him.

Summary

Bear children; bring-up children well, welcome husband's affections; husband is master; wife is responsible to husband; allow non-Christian mate to leave; marry only once; no longer has full right to her own body; be silent during church meetings; quiet and sensible in manner and clothing; live kind, good and loving lives; listen and learn quietly and humbly; be clean minded, not heavy drinkers, gossipers, lazy and nosey; be thoughtful and faithful, respectful and sensible;

take care of homes; spend time there; help those who are sick or hurt; teach goodness; train younger women; and love husband and children.

SONG OF SOLOMON

A picture of Christ's love for the Church which should be a picture of the husband's love for the wife (EPH. 5:32, II COR. 11:2, REV. 21:2).

Read the whole book of Song of Solomon.

HUSBANDS AND WIVES ARE "ONE FLESH"

GEN. 2:23-25 **Cleave unto his wife and be one flesh.**

GEN. 31:14-16 Stranger in parents' home.

PS. 45:8-12 Forget parents and own people.

MATT. 19:4-6 Cleave and one flesh.

MARK 10:5-9 Cleave and one flesh.

I COR. 6:13-17 **One flesh with a harlot or one spirit with God.**

EPH. 5:31-32 One flesh with mate.

Cleave: Cling, adhere, catch by pursuit, abide fast, cleave fast together, follow close hard after, be joined together, keep fast, overtake, pursue hard, stick, take. **One:** First, agree, one another.

PROVERBS TALKS ABOUT MEN AND WOMEN

2:16-22 Safety from company of an evil woman.

5:15-20 Be happy with wife.

6:20-35 The mischief of whoredom.

7:1-27 The cunning of a whore.

9:13-18 The error of folly of a foolish woman (I Thes. 5:22)

11:22 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

12:4 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

14:1 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

18:22 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

19:13-14 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

21:9 & 19 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

22:14 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

23:26-28 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.

25:24 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.

27:15-16 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.

29:3 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.

30:20 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.

31:2-3 King Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.

31:10-31 **The praise and properties of a virtuous woman.**

Read the whole book of proverbs.

ABORTION

PS. 139:13-16 We are made by God.

ISAIAH 29:15-16 Potter and the clay.
ISAIAH 42:5 God gives us breath and spirit.
ISAIAH 43:1 & 7 Called thee by thy name.
ISAIAH 44:24 Formed thee from the earth.
ISAIAH 45:9 & 12 Created man upon the earth.
ISAIAH 49:1 & 5 Made mention of my name in the womb.
ISAIAH 63:16 Father is the lord.
ISAIAH 64:8 Works of thy hand.

WE ARE GOD'S WORKMANSHIP

JER. 1:5 Knew, sanctified & ordained before conception.
MATT. 1:20-21 Conceived by Holy Ghost.
LUKE 1:15 & 41 Filled with Holy Ghost in womb.
ROMANS 9:20-21 God formed us.
GAL. 1:15-16 Separated by God from mother's womb.
EPH. 2:10 Christians are workmanship.

Abortion is murder and we have no right to take a child's life. We are created by God for his purpose; not ours.

ADULTERY

EX. 20:14 Adulterer and adulteress.
LEV. 20:10 Adulterer and adulteress put to death.
PROV. 6:32-33 Put to death - woman breaketh wedlock.
MAL. 3:5 Put to death - woman breaketh wedlock.
MATT. 5:27,28,32 Commit adultery with divorced woman.
JOHN 4:17-18 Five husbands - no husband now.
I COR. 6:15-20 Adultery, fornication, sin, harlotry.
GAL. 5:16-21 Lasciviousness, fornication, uncleanness, adultery.
HEB. 13:4 Bed is undefiled - God will judge whoremongers.
JAMES 4:4 Adulterers and adulteresses.

Ten Commandments: Thou shalt not commit adultery. Adulterer and adulteress are equally guilty.

DIVORCE

DEUT. 24:3-4 Going back to former husband after living with another.
MAL. 2:14-16 Dealing treacherously with wife.
MATT. 5:31-32 Except it be for fornication.
MATT. 19:3-9 Except it be for fornication.
MARK 10:11-12 Adultery - put away mate and marry another.
LUKE 16:18 Commit adultery thru remarriage.
ROMANS 7:1-3 Adulteress if husband is living.
I COR. 7:10-17, 20, 24 Bond should not be lightly dissolved.

Divorce now affects at least one out of two families and one out of two remarried families also. Frequently a person has multiple divorces. The percentage of divorce will continue to increase in the future. There is only one way to stop divorce, and that is for the family to learn and obey the Holy Bible.

Summary

1. Do not commit fornication before marriage.
2. Get married and do not commit adultery.
3. Do not get divorced except for adultery. If possible, forgive mate and live in peace.
4. If divorced, do not get remarried, or go back to same mate after not fornicating with others.
5. If mate is put away for adultery, mate can remarry without committing adultery. Do not marry a divorced woman.

WINNING THE MATE TO THE LORD

I COR. 7:12-16 Duties to unbelievers.

I PETER 3:1-7 Duties to each other.

Otherwise, simply live a Christian life so that an unbeliever would want what we have.

FORBIDDEN TO MARRY UNBELIEVERS

GEN. 24:3 Looking for a wife for Isaac.

GEN. 28:1 Looking for a wife for Jacob.

DEUT. 7:3 Heathen.

EZRA 9:12 Strange marriages - Heathen.

NEH. 13:25 Strange wives

II COR. 6:14 Unequally yoked together with unbelievers.

II COR. 6:17 Unclean things - unbelievers.

EPH. 5:11 Have no fellowship with works of darkness.

Unbelievers are strange to Christians and should be avoided in marriage.

VARIOUS SCRIPTURES ABOUT FAMILY

GEN. 2:18 Help meet for the man.

GEN. 29:32 Bearing children desirable for the wife.

LEV. 21:7 Priest's wife should be holy.

ESTHER 1:20 Honor husbands.

ISA. 54:5 God is husband of widow.

JER. 31:32 God is husband of Israel.

JOHN 2:11 Wine for the wedding.

I TIM. 3:2 & 12 Husband of one wife.

TITUS 1:6 Husband of one wife.

DUTIES OF HUSBAND

GEN. 31:50 Not to afflict wife.

EX. 10:2 Instruction to children.

DEUT. 4:9-10 & 11:19 Instruction to children.

PS. 78:3-8 Instruction to children.
PROV. 1:8 Fathers should instruct sons.
PROV. 22:6 Instruction to children.
PROV. 13:24; 19:18; 22:15; 23:13-14; 29:15-17 Correction of children.
I COR. 11:3 Head of home.
EPH. 6:4 Correction not to be unjust.
COL. 3:21 Correction not to be unjust.
I TIM. 5:8 Provide for family; have responsibility for finances.
REV. 1:6; 5:10 & 10:6 Priests of God.

DUTIES OF A GOOD HUSBAND

Husband to love and honor your wife, do not provoke your children, priest and head of family, obey Christ, cleave unto wife and become one flesh, be happy with wife, give instruction and correction to children, provide for family, enjoy wife sexually and welcome her affections, allow non-Christian mate to leave, marry only once, no longer has full right to his own body, be kind to and have knowledge of wife, follow instructions of the Bible and live a Christian life.

HUSBANDS ARE PRIESTS AND HEADS OF HOMES

Husbands command household to keep way of Lord, tell the sons, teach the children, talk about the Bible, house will serve the Lord, our fathers told us, correct children's behavior and do not provoke children.

Husband to rule over wife, is lord of wife and head of woman. Wife is under obedience to husband, subject to husband in everything, to submit to husband and not to usurp authority of man.

SEXUAL RELATIONS

There should be a joy in your relations to your mate. Pray and ask God to help you achieve satisfaction. You should enjoy your mate and no one else. Desire each other's affections. Your body belongs to your mate. You are **one flesh** through sex. This part of your body requires regular exercise.

Prov. 5:15-21 Be satisfied with your wife's breasts.
Heb. 13:4 The marriage bed is holy and undefiled.

LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE

Living an effective Christian life contributes to a happy family and proper relationship to God. Overnight, you are not going to become a perfect Christian or have a perfect family. You will work all your life trying to be more like Jesus. You will succeed in the degree that you are willing to work at these tasks.

The ideal is for both husband and wife to be Christians. They should then learn what the Holy Bible says and follow its instructions.

These principles will work even if you are not a Christian. However, they are much harder to apply if you don't have the help of Jesus Christ.

REFERENCES

Deliverance Manual by Gene and Earline Moody is the reference unless otherwise noted.

Exploring Biblical Theology, and **Why Speak In Tongues?** by Hobart E. Freeman, Faith Ministries & Publications, Warsaw, IN.

A Scriptural View Of Hell by Cathy Burns, Sharing, Mt. Carmel, PA

**SECTION 2 - CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR
ATTACK - ATTACK - ATTACK**

CONTENTS

- 1. CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR**
 - 1. CHURCHES**
 - 2. PREFACE**
 - 3. COMMUNICATIONS**
 - 4. NAMES**
 - 5. ASSOCIATED LESSONS**
 - 6. SPIRITUAL WARFARE**
 - 7. THREATS TO THE LIFE OF FAITH**
 - 8. PROBLEMS IN THE LIFE OF THE CHURCH**
 - 9. SUFFERING OF BELIEVERS**
 - 10. HOW DO WE CONDUCT OURSELVES AGAINST THE KINGDOM OF EVIL?**
 - 11. PRAYER**
 - 12. MASS DELIVERANCE**
- 2. UNITY AMONG PASTORS**
 - 1. MURMURING ABOUT LEADERSHIP**
 - 2. MIRIAM AND AARON**
 - 3. KORAH, DATHAN, AND ABIRAM**
 - 4. BODY MINISTRY**
 - 5. JEALOUSY AND ENVY**
 - 6. FOLLOWING LEADERSHIP**
- 3. PASTORS' MEETING**
 - 1. WARFARE AGAINST TERRITORIAL SPIRITS**
 - 1. Preface**
 - 2. Preparing Ourselves for Ground and Occult Warfare**
 - 3. Territorial Warfare**
 - 4. Application of Spiritual Warfare**
 - 5. References**
 - 2. KEY TO DELIVERANCE**
 - 3. IDENTIFYING DEMONS**
 - 4. QUESTION AND ANSWER PERIOD**
- 4. STREET MINISTRY - HOW TO DO MASS DELIVERANCE**
 - 1. SPIRITUAL WARFARE DIRECTIONS**
 - 2. MOODY'S PRAYERS**
 - 1. Sins of Ancestors, Curses, Soul Ties, Fragmented Soul and Subconscious Mind**
 - 2. Taking Spiritual Authority Over The Meeting**
 - 3. TORMENTING DEMONS**
 - 1. Scripture**
 - 2. Statements**
 - 4. LIST OF DEMONS FOR MASS DELIVERANCE**
 - 1. Basic Deliverance**
 - 2. Fifty-Three Common Demon Groupings**
 - 5. THE DAMAGED I**
 - 1. SCRIPTURE**
 - 2. PREFACE**
 - 3. DEFINITIONS**
 - 4. SATAN TEMPTING EVE**
 - 5. CAIN AND ABEL**
 - 6. ANCESTORS**
 - 7. REJECTION**
 - 8. CHILDREN**
 - 9. ROCK MUSIC**
 - 10. TOYS**

11. LOVE
12. DEMONIC PATTERN
6. LUST FOR APPROVAL WITH A ROOT OF REJECTION
 1. MY THEME SONG
 2. SCRIPTURE
 3. REJECTION
 1. Scripture
 2. General
 3. The Roots of Rejection
 4. GENERAL
 1. Remarks
 2. Lust
 3. Fear
 4. Emotions
 5. Parents
 6. Other Persons
 7. Root Causes
 8. Effect
 5. TESTIMONIES
 1. From Death Into Real Life (pamphlet)
 2. Deliverance Manual
 3. Memorial for Earline Moody
 4. A Tribute to Earline, My Wife
 6. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE
 7. TACTICS TO WIN THE WAR AGAINST SATAN
 8. LISTS OF DEMONS
 1. Rejection
 2. Lust for Approval
 9. PROPER NAMES OF DEMONS BY WIN WORLEY
 1. Lust
 2. Schizophrenia
 3. Sexual Impurity
 10. PIGS IN THE PARLOR BY FRANK HAMMOND
 1. Fifty-Three Common Demon Groupings
7. ROOTS VS. FRUITS - DISCERNING THE DEVIL

The Nature of Satan or the Nature of God

 1. SCRIPTURE
 2. PREFACE
 3. THE FIRST ADAM BROUGHT THE CURSED NATURE
 4. THE FLESH NATURE IS THE NATURE OF SATAN
 5. THE POWERS OF DARKNESS CONTROL MEN THROUGH THOUGHTS
 6. PRIDE IS REBELLION
 7. GREED IS SELFISH AMBITION
 8. THE LAST ADAM BROUGHT HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS
 9. REFERENCE
 10. ILLUSTRATIONS
 1. Root: The Flesh Nature of Satan
 2. Evidence: Building a Self Image
 3. Evidence: Selfish Ambition
 4. Root: The Lord Jesus Christ

CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR CHURCHES

We are in an all-out battle against the forces of evil with no holds barred. We will do what we can to destroy Satan and he will do what he can to destroy us. Every church is involved in high-level warfare and will be attacked at any point of weakness. You have to fight as a Christian with the weapons of your warfare.

If you will agree together and stand with each other, you will be powerful. I recommend that the ministers enter into spiritual warfare each day using selected form prayers as well as special prayers shown to you by THE HOLY SPIRIT. I recommend **Spiritual Warfare General: Portions and Scripture** to get you started. I believe there will be tremendous power in your church if you do this. I do it by myself and I send this lesson around the world to teach people how to do spiritual warfare. I use this lesson almost daily.

PREFACE

I try, with the help of GOD, to live a holy life without sin as much as possible. I would not tell you that I never sin, because it is probably impossible to live a life like JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH did, who was totally sinless. THE HOLY BIBLE instructs us to live a holy life patterned after THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

If we minimize sin in our lives and live as holy a life as we can in this sinful world, we will close the cracks in our spiritual armor. If your armor is intact, then Satan and his demons will not be able to penetrate your armor. If there is a crack, then Satan and his Kingdom of Evil will be able to get through your armor.

The fact that we do deliverance and cast out demons does not give Satan a right to get through our armor. I don't feel like I have a problem with backlash or retaliation against me for actually performing deliverance.

I realize that Satan will try to use the world, even other Christians, to attack me. I consider that as a normal part of the spiritual warfare that we are engaged in.

Satan will always be able to tempt you until you die. However, you don't have to give in to the temptation. You can resist every temptation by coming against it with THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST. You cannot entertain the thought of the temptation because it will lead you gradually to perform the act.

In the church, the sin against our brothers and sisters, will open the door for you to be attacked. You must love your Christian family as you love yourself. If you don't, you open the door for attack in the areas of mental, physical, spiritual and material. This can affect your health and wealth. You may be tormented mentally and spiritually.

COMMUNICATIONS

You have to be men and women of GOD and be able to have frank conversations with each other without getting your feelings hurt and leaving the church. You have to crucify your pride, ego and vanity whether it is fleshly or spiritual. Pride is an abomination to GOD because you are taking credit for what GOD has done with your life.

NAMES

It is good to think of your function and not your title. You play down your title which is a source of pride. GOD is no respecter of persons and we should not be either. We are all equal at the foot of the CROSS on a level plane. People ask me, **What should I call you?** in business and ministry. I tell them just call me Gene. I wear a lot of different hats in business and ministry. **The glory, honor, praise and credit for our success belongs to the FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT.**

ASSOCIATED LESSONS

See SPIRITUAL WARFARE for:

1. WARFARE, THREATS AND PROBLEMS

1. Spiritual Warfare

2. Threats to the Life of Faith

3. Problems in the Life of the Church

2. SUFFERING OF BELIEVERS.

HOW DO WE CONDUCT OURSELVES AGAINST THE KINGDOM OF EVIL?

1. We can not fight physically against them because they can easily overpower us. **Not by might nor by power but by my SPIRIT sayeth the LORD.**
2. We can fight mentally and spiritually; our main weapon is spiritual.
3. We can fight as individual Christians and as churches.
4. You can use **Spiritual Warfare General** and whatever special prayers THE HOLY SPIRIT gives you on a daily basis. They can not stop your prayers and spiritual warfare because JESUS CHRIST is greater than Satan.
5. Revelation, or the end times, is ordained by GOD. We can not stop his time table but we can war until that day.
6. In deliverance, we can bring people out of the occult, witchcraft and Satan worship. This requires teaching, ministry and counseling on a continuing basis by the church. Deliverance is a process or way of life.
7. It is very difficult to bring a total mind-controlled slave out of the Illuminati into freedom. They are programmed to commit suicide. You have to deal with many personalities as well as demons.
8. The purpose behind Satan's plan is to bring the Antichrist into power and take over the world for evil. It is the elimination of Christianity and Jewishism, and the control of the world's resources by the elite.
9. It starts with the individual getting the results of sin out of their lives. Then they fast and pray, and seek GOD for what they should do about warfare. They enter into spiritual warfare for themselves, their families, their churches, Christianity, and the world.
10. You have to be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves in your conduct in the world. In the spirit world, you can be fierce warriors for CHRIST.
11. Direct confrontation would be the use of the world's media such as the Internet. An indirect confrontation would be in the churches.
12. As a church, you teach the whole WORD OF GOD internally. Externally, your message to the churches is apostolic order and deliverance. You could include the New World Order to warn the churches.
13. We are in this world, but we are not of this world. You have to make a living in the world's system and you can not directly attack it at the risk of losing your job.
14. We have a website, **demonbuster.com**, which is worldwide.
15. You have to clean your house and possessions of any demonic objects and clean your body, the temple of THE HOLY SPIRIT.
16. Time is short and we may be seeing the end times form. There is no guarantee of your future life. We live moment by moment.
17. GOD is our only protection unless He decides to let us be martyred for his glory. Then we will end up in Heaven with a martyr's crown.
18. There is nothing to fear, but you must trust in GOD. Nothing can happen to us unless GOD allows it.

PRAYER

Each person shall individually ask forgiveness of GOD, then the church corporately, then of individuals and finally forgive individuals that have hurt you.

Please forgive me for any problems that I have caused or been a part of in the church. I am truly sorry because I am fighting against THE BODY OF CHRIST and actually fighting against GOD. I pray that you will help me to be the Christian you want me to be. I ask these things in THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST: LORD, MASTER AND SAVIOR. I now command every spirit of fighting against the church to leave me that has no legal right to be within me.

MASS DELIVERANCE

Use the names in the lesson for a list of demons.

UNITY AMONG PASTORS MURMURING ABOUT LEADERSHIP

The following is a sequence of events in the Book of Numbers that illustrate the effects of gossip and murmuring about leadership:

1. The people lust for flesh. Quails are given in wrath.
2. The names of the spies and their evil report.
3. The people murmur and Moses intercedeth for them.

4. The murmurers deprived of entering into the land.
5. The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
6. The people murmur and Aaron's rod flourisheth.
7. The people murmur for want of water and are bitten by fiery serpents.
8. Israel committeth whoredom and idolatry.
9. Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor because of his conduct about striking the rock for water.

MIRIAM AND AARON

Num. 12 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

Num. 12:1,4,5,10,15 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam and, behold, she was leprous. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

KORAH, DATHAN, AND ABIRAM

Num. 16 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. Moses separateth the people from the rebels' tents. The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. The censers are reserved to holy use. Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

Num. 16:3, 13, 32-33, 35 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD? Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us? And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation. And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

BODY MINISTRY

Eph. 4:12-13 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ till we all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

Every Christian is a minister, has a ministry, and has certain gifts received from THE HOLY SPIRIT for use in The Body of Christ. THE HOLY BIBLE does not teach the separation of clergy and laity where the clergy does all of the work. The saints are all to do the work of the ministry and to edify Christ.

JEALOUSY AND ENVY

I Tim. 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Pastors should not have jealousy and envy for other Christian leaders or members in their congregation who God is raising up to be in the five-fold ministry.

FOLLOWING LEADERSHIP

There should be good communications between the leadership of Jesus Lives Church between pastor and congregation, pastor and pastor, and pastor and Balasingh who is the overall leader. Christians need to be in agreement and harmony with each other.

**PASTORS' MEETING
WARFARE AGAINST TERRITORIAL SPIRITS**

Preface

I asked the Lord to teach me how to be an intercessor. I believe that God then gave me a burden to learn how and to teach others how to do spiritual warfare. There is a critical need to war against the forces of evil for ourselves and others in this life and death battle.

Please see SPIRITUAL WARFARE GENERAL for the following:

- 1. Overall for Preparing Ourselves for Warfare**
- 2. Overall for Warfare in the Heavens**
- 3. Application of Spiritual Warfare**
- 4. References**

KEY TO DELIVERANCE

The value of forgiveness and the spiritual consequence of unforgiveness is the most important lesson that God has taught us about deliverance. This is easy to understand when you examine the importance of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ.

Generally a person's demons cannot be cast out if he has unforgiveness in his heart and this sin allows diseases to attack their bodies.

IDENTIFYING DEMONS

Satan is the Great Imitator; he imitates everything good that God has created with evil spirits. There is a name of a demon for everything that is contrary to the Word of God. This is the simplest way to identify demons.

God gave me a revelation in Montgomery. The names of demons change to fit their assignment by Satan as they leave one body and enter into another body.

QUESTION AND ANSWER PERIOD

The floor is now open for any questions that you may have about deliverance or myself.

**STREET MINISTRY - HOW TO DO MASS DELIVERANCE
SPIRITUAL WARFARE DIRECTIONS**

1. Mass deliverance could be done before or after the preaching. If done before the message, it might stir up the people to come out and hear you. If done after the message, it might be more effective.
2. Everyone who preaches should have the booklet in the red cover about **How To Do Mass Deliverance** with the various topics. This is the reference manual so that you can vary the procedure as The Lord leads you and you gain experience.
3. **Prayers:** It is desirable to take the people through some prayers before casting out demons. You could ask them to pray out loud or silently wherever they are located. You might decide not to take the people through any prayers just to stir up the demons. You could use **Moody's Prayers, Sins of Ancestors, Curses, Soul Ties, Fragmented Soul and Subconscious Mind** could be used to lead the people through. **Taking Spiritual Authority Over The Meeting** could be used for the preacher to read.
4. **Tormenting Demons** could be used before you start casting out demons to loosen their hold on the people. You could use **Scripture** which is to be read to the demons. Then you could use **Statements** which are also to be read to the demons.
5. **Basic Deliverance** could be used to start the deliverance. This includes the families of **Rejection, Bitterness and Rebellion**.
6. **53 Common Demon Groupings** The remainder of these could be used after Basic Deliverance to cover a lot of ground that is demonic.
7. **Individual Deliverance** could take place after the Mass Deliverance.

Please see HOW TO DO MASS DELIVERANCE for the following:

1. MOODY'S PRAYERS

- 1. Sins of Ancestors, Curses, Soul Ties, Fragmented Soul and Subconscious Mind**

2. Taking Spiritual Authority Over The Meeting
2. TORMENTING DEMONS
 1. Scripture
 2. Statements
3. LIST OF DEMONS FOR MASS DELIVERANCE
 1. Basic Deliverance
 2. Fifty Three Common Demon Groupings

THE DAMAGED I
(Written by Earline Moody)
SCRIPTURE

Luke 4:18-19 King James The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because he has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach **deliverance** to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, and to set at liberty them that are bruised. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Luke 4:18-19 Amplified The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me [the Anointed One, the Messiah] to preach the good news [the Gospel] to the poor; He has sent Me to announce release to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind; to send forth **delivered** those who are oppressed - who are downtrodden, bruised, crushed and broken down by calamity; To proclaim the accepted and acceptable year of the Lord - the day when salvation and the free favors of God profusely abound.

PREFACE

Over the years as we have worked with people, we have often pondered this question **How does a person become so damaged that there seems to be no way out?** In the world of psychiatry and psychology, there is only marginal help. Where then can a person get help for the seemingly endless mental and emotional problems of our day. God has promised us salvation for our body, soul, and spirit.

As you read your Bible further, you will ascertain that for the most part, people did not even try to get back into obedience to God. **As you look around you, maybe into yourself, you will see only a handful who desire God more than their necessary food.** Do you?

After rejection comes bitterness, then rebellion after rebellion. It's anything goes; the flood gates are open.

Today each person that exists is important to God as a separate being. For the duration of this study we are going to call this being **I**. God planned for each of us to have a life of service to him. Satan plans to rob us of this plan and all the joy it will bless us with. God's perfect plan did not include our having to be saved and delivered. **Because of Adam's sin, we must have both salvation and deliverance if we are to get any semblance of God's plan working in our lives.** Without deliverance, you are incomplete.

DEFINITIONS

Lets look up the meaning of some words:

1. **Heal** - to cure, to make whole. Question - Can a person be whole if he is in bondage in either the spirit, soul or body?
2. **Deliverance** - to pardon, forgiveness, liberty, remission. It's paramount meaning is liberty. Question - Can a person be truly free if he has bondage in his spirit, soul or body?
3. **Recovering** - to recover sight, to look up. Question - Can a person truly see who is blind physically or spiritually?

SATAN TEMPTING EVE

In these verses alone, God has promised to heal, deliver and recover all that we have lost. I have read and re-read Genesis 3 looking for clues to our own fall and recovery.

I believe the questions, Satan asked Eve, reveal her state of mind. Was she out there looking at that tree wondering what the fruit would taste like, questioning why a tree would bring death, just overly curious, already begun to doubt God's warning or had something happened in the garden that made her feel some need to be better in some way? (Is the way you as a woman might have thought? Women have a weakness traceable back to Eve of curiosity.)

Enter Satan and his venom: doubt and distrust. He asks **Can it really be** [we need to be careful when words containing this sentiment are presented to us about what God has established] **that God has said, You shall not eat of every tree in the garden?**

Eve makes a weak attempt at exercising faith in God. Where God said **Ye shall surely die**, Eve weakly says lest ye die, as if God's warning was to be taken lightly, dismissed, or she could exclude it.

Now Satan moves quickly seeing she is enticed. He promises Eve that **her eyes will be opened** [today we might say you'll be worldly wise]; **be like God** [today we call this occult power]; **knowing or experiencing good and evil** [until the fall she had only known good and had never suffered from the results of sin or calamity].

We see here that Satan was trying and succeeded at getting Eve, then Adam, to be like him. In Isaiah 14:14-15 we see Satan saying in his heart **I will go up to heaven, set my throne above God's stars and ascend above the clouds**. He puffs himself up until he says he'll be like God. So he entices each of us to do like he has done. We see what Satan will get, and us also, if we do not always work at being obedient to God's commandments.

Did you notice Satan didn't ask Eve to get drunk, cheat, kill or enter prostitution? He hit her where she was thinking contrary to God's directions.

If we allow ourselves to think about any form of evil, no matter how small, that evil begins to look less evil to us. We do that one sin, then worse sins look less evil. We get on the road down to Hell and soon we don't even know we are on the road to Hell.

Satan was playing Adam and Eve for fools. He knew what they would get. He promised glory but they got gored. They were thrown out of the garden into a very hostile environment where all progress would be challenged by Satan. **Mankind has always had to contend with rejection, and it only can be cured by obeying God in salvation, obedience and deliverance.**

CAIN AND ABEL

Enter the second generation. First son, Cain, is very much a son of disobedience. **He is a picture of religions and people who want to tell God that he must accept them on their terms not on God's terms.** This includes cults and occult worshippers. He is a picture of those who are against accepting Christ according to God's plan.

Cain, when he was rejected by God, followed a pattern which is in style today. Instead of conquering sin, he got mad at and killed someone who was not the problem. **We like to blame others and not correct ourselves.**

Some of Cain's problems were due to his parents actions. They, for at least the time they ate of the fruit until God came to visit, were Satan worshippers. Thus their children were under curses for Satan worship.

So why didn't Abel act like Cain? God gives us the clue. He told Cain that he must master sin. **God has given each of us a free will.** Abel chose a life of obedience. **This shows us we do not have to fulfill an evil inheritance. God told me (Earline) that I didn't have to be like my parents as I was walking home from school in the woods.**

God has given us Jesus for victory over Satan, but unless we are willing to submit and obey, Jesus cannot prevail in us. This kind of submission will necessitate Bible study and obedience in our private lives. It means a cleaned up and obedient mind.

ANCESTORS

Our fathers, grandfathers, great grandfathers, great-great grandfathers, even to our tenth generation or further backwards, and even to Adam and Eve are still influencing us today. The sins committed by them unloose demonic influences on us if we fall within the number of generations of the curse. If we do not correctly follow God's directions in the Bible, these influences will hinder, distract, harden and harass us. They may get us into the same or worse sins, and thereby curse our own children and the on-going generations.

(Earline) as a school teacher, parent, and observer of people's trials and triumphs, I can attest to the fact that the curses our forefathers let loose are still going. I believe these curses are the main reason for the great rise in the occult, cults and rock music.

REJECTION

When we are rejected and I don't mean a slight rejection. I mean rejection that is life threatening to this I such as attempted abortion, child abuse, occult activities, influence of rock music [which is Satan worship], and parental hatred or neglect. **I have never seen a case of fear of rejection which did not stem from rejection in the home.** In the home we learn to fear rejection; then in the outside world, we react to rejection with compromise or slavery.

Rejection is one, if not Satan's main trump card. This being the case, all parents need to get delivered from rejection. Then learn from the Bible what their responsibilities are, and how they should love, correct and teach their children. **If someone does not take up their responsibility to fight rejection, it will ruin many a life.**

Daughters and sons both seem to suffer most from rejection which comes from the father. Father, because of his God given place of leader and priest, can more easily injure the children than the mother. (Do you realize that, men?)

When we have suffered the deadly wound of rejection, we are always trying to keep from suffering it again. We do things we do not want to or do not approve of. Then comes the guilt trip and it's agony. We feel inferior to everyone and will be a door mop for love of any type. **Rejected people always sell themselves cheap usually getting little or nothing in return.**

CHILDREN

Children should not be begged or bribed to be good. They should be taught what is good behavior and why. It is best to live it yourself so that they do not have to look next door to see what you are talking about. Men there are 4 1/2 pages of scriptures listed in the **Strong's Concordance** that you may learn about how you should think about children and how you should teach them. **Gene had Marie study and discuss with him the book of Proverbs. It is a good source of instruction for mothers, fathers, sons and daughters.**

ROCK MUSIC

I believe rock music is Satan worship. Many young people have told us of the demonic things that go on at the concerts. Afterward, demons have come into children's rooms and told them evil things to do. The demons want the children to kill, not just themselves, but others also.

Parents have their share of the responsibility for stopping the participation of their children in this form of Satan worship. **A good thing to do is fast and pray to find out why your children are into it.** When you know you begin to teach the children about the aims and results of these groups. It is not easy to stop this once you have allowed it to get a strong foothold.

The warfare prayer of binding and loosing will get you started. Bind the Satanic worship spirits, and ask God to help your children see what is really happening in the spirit world as they listen to this music. Listen to the music with them and ask them to explain what it means. Do your homework and know about it yourself. (God told Marie to bind and loose daily because of the occult powers coming against us.)

Most young people are into rock music because they have suffered rejection and it's pain, and do not want to suffer the pain again. After they have exposed their minds and bodies to the horror of a typical rock concert and/or tapes, demons will mess with them until that young person and their parents declare all out war on the demons and totally turn away from rock.

Rock stars have no love for the fans and have been known to shriek with glee about the money they have ripped off the people, and the young lives they have helped ruin. **Young people be very careful who you admire. You become like the worst in whoever you admire.**

TOYS

Parents, you need to look into the toy box; it also is a Satan seller. Who puts most of the toys in the box? It seems that every popular toy has a demonic purpose. Your instinct of protection for your children should tell you that the toys are wrong. All you need to do many times is read the advertisement and you know the toy is not good. Many children who feel rejected will demand a bad toy, even when they really don't like it, because they fear being rejected if they don't have one. This is one clue to the condition of you child. **Children who feel rejected will have a hard time maintaining a good character because they cannot say no to people.**

LOVE

There are several kinds of love that are popular today:

- 1. There's what I call sloppy agape.** That's where everyone tells everyone else how much they love each other - but don't call me if you need any help that will require me to give up my selfishness.
- 2. Then there's manipulating love.** It says if you were really a Christian you'd.... or if you loved me you'd...
- 3. Then there's sinuous love.** That's where someone wants you to give them sex with no commitment to you.
- 4. Then there's God's kind of love.** It is true, will be honest with you, will help in times of real need, will not cheat, rob, use or abuse you. It will support you while you learn to follow Jesus Christ. It will rejoice over you as you grow.

I have seen too much passive love today. I hear much love talk but see little real love in the church today. We meet a lot of people who want you to pet their demons with them. No one who is saved needs to continue in the same old rut forever. As a delivered person and one who works helping others get delivered, you will have to have enough love to tell the person the truth when you know they and their demons do not want the truth told. It is true you may have to work hard at getting and keeping deliverance, but it is your duty to God.

DEMONIC PATTERN

God has shown Earline and me patterns such as the homosexual. I would like to share a demonic pattern of a person we worked with:

A young man [**we could just as easily say many, for their stories are much alike**] who had tendencies toward other men who were homosexuals. His story went like this. He was not wanted or he was the wrong sex. His father beat him [more than spankings] often for no cause, didn't do any thing for pleasure with him, never took the time to teach good behavior but always demanded it, cursed at him, never complemented him, sexually abused him, drank and abused his mother, and never said in word or deed that the boy was loved.

No way will work unless it is scriptural, and followed by the individual.

How do you help this young man? What do you think? Do you think that deliverance will work?

LUST FOR APPROVAL WITH A ROOT OF REJECTION

MY THEME SONG

Let's sing my Theme Song, Matt. 10:7-8. **And as you go preach saying, the kingdom of heaven is at hand, heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils, freely you have received, freely give.**

SCRIPTURE

Lust for approval is similar to lust for sex:

Lev. 19:2 Ye shall be holy: for I Lord your God am holy.

Isa. 52:11 **Touch no unclean thing;** be ye clean.

Matt. 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Matt. 5:27-28 **Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.**

I Cor. 3:16-17 **If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy.**

I Cor. 6:9-10 **Know ye not that the unrighteousness shall not inherit the kingdom of God?**

I Cor. 6:17-20 Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost?

Eph. 5:3 **Let it not be once named among you,** as becometh saints.

II Tim. 2:22 Follow righteousness, faith, charity and peace.

Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure.

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness.

Heb. 13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled. **(Do you think that you can do anything in bed?)**

I Pet. 2:11 **Abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.**

See **HOW TO DO DELIVERANCE MANUAL** for:

1. REJECTION

1. Scripture

2. General

3. The Roots of Rejection

GENERAL

Remarks

I was ministering deliverance to individuals in a fellowship. They kept naming Lust for Approval as one of their problems. I asked one person what that meant to them. I had not encountered that name before. It slowly became apparent that this was one problem that was common to that fellowship. God gave me this lesson. Later on that weekend, I used it to teach the group. We had a service that lasted for several hours as I taught, had mass deliverance, and the people testified about how lust for approval had affected their lives. **This spirit appears to be common among Christians. What do you think?**

Lust

Sexual lust is associated with lust for other things such as lust for approval. Men and women both have lust for sex and lust for approval. **It surprised Earline when she found out that women lust for men.**

Fear

Let's sing II Tim. 1:7. **God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.**

Fear enters into lust for approval:

1. Fear of what other's think, say and do about us.
2. Fear of failure in natural (earthly) and supernatural (heavenly) things.
3. Fear of God such as fear of lost salvation, fear of authority, fear of discipline.
4. Fear of God - Mankind - Self

Emotions

1. Pride - Ego - Vanity: we don't want to be hurt.
2. Shame - Embarrassment - Guilt: we don't want to face the people.

Parents

1. Children who did not receive love and approval from parents, go through life seeking approval from others. This includes seeking approval from their parents even after they are married.
2. Women frequently seek love through sexual encounters. They want love not sex, but yield to men who only want sex.
3. Parents are the main cause of this problem. Fathers do the most damage to children especially girls. **The father is the most important person spiritually in the home because of the position that God gave him as priest and head of the home. He is the pastor of the home. Do you agree?**

Other Persons

We are affected by relatives, friends, acquaintances, school teachers, workers on the job, Christian brothers and sisters, and those we come into contact with. We are a combination of those we have come into contact with during our lives. **I will affect you and you will affect me; we will never be the same again after interacting with each other.**

Root Causes

What are the root causes of why we lust for approval? There are many causes that lead finally to this type of lust. There could be many lessons taught about various causes. **The main cause is probably rejection. It could be in**

the womb, childhood (before accountability) or adulthood (after accountability). You could make a ministry out of just working with people who are rejected. What is driving you?

Effect

When a person has lust for approval, they will do many things to gain approval. They want to be noticed and given approval for what they do.

See **SPIRITUAL WARFARE PERSONAL** for the following:

- 1. Memorial for Earline**
- 2. A Tribute to Earline**

From Death Into Real Life is a pamphlet.

PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE

I forgive my ancestors and anyone else that has sinned against me or hurt me. I bless and ask that you forgive and bless them. Please forgive me for my many sins. I forgive myself for sins against my body. I especially forgive my father and mother, and I forgive all others for causing me to lust for approval.

I enter into spiritual warfare on earth and in the second heaven, make a general confession of my sins, forgive others, confess any contact with the occult and false religions, loose myself from domination by others, renounce psychic heredity and bondage, loose myself from biblical curses and holds, ask Jesus to deliver me, apply the Blood of Jesus to myself, renounce pride - ego - vanity, break soul ties, forgive my ancestors, ask for restoration of the fragmented soul, command demons to come out of the unconscious - subconscious - conscious mind, take spiritual authority over demons and fallen angels, declare against evil forces, destroy the works of Satan, use every biblical tactic to win the war against Satan, come against ungodly families of spirits, loose godly spirits to minister to me, and renounce cursed objects and vow to get rid of them.

Please forgive me for lust, schizophrenia and sexual impurity; lust for sex, lust for approval and lust for other things; fears and phobias of all kinds; fear of what others think, say and do about us; fear of lost salvation, fear of authority and fear of discipline; fear of failure in natural (earthly) and supernatural (heavenly) things; pride, ego and vanity; shame, embarrassment and guilt; parents not giving love and approval; and having sex outside of marriage. I ask these things in the Name of Jesus Christ, my Lord, Master and Savior. Amen.

Please see **HOW TO DO MASS DELIVERANCE** for the following:

Tactics to Win the War Against Satan can be used as an aid to driving out demons.

LISTS OF DEMONS

Rejection

Feelings of being Rejected, Refused, Repudiated, Declined, Denied, Rebuffed, Repelled, Renounced, Discarded, Thrown Away, Excluded, Eliminated and Jettisoned.

Rejection, Poor in Spirit, Pride - Ego - Vanity, Double Mindedness, Fear of Rejection, Self Rejection, Roots of Rejection, Ahab-Jezebel Complex, Destruction of Family Priesthood, Dominance, Homosexuality, Lesbianism, Rebellion, Withdrawal, Overpermissive, Too Harsh, Lying, Guilt, Distrust, Inability to Communicate, Witchcraft Control, Ugliness, Schizophrenia, Anger, Rejection from the Womb, Smoking, Drinking, Dementia Praecox, Instability, Agony, Inability to Give or Receive Love, Insecurity, Inferiority, Fantasy, Unreality, Sexual Perversion, Frustration.

Lust for Approval

Lust, Schizophrenia and Sexual Impurity; Lust for Sex, Lust for Approval and Lust for Other Things; Fears and Phobias of all Kinds; Fear of What Others Think, Say and Do About Us; Fear of Lost Salvation, Fear of Authority and Fear of Discipline; Fear of Failure in Natural and Supernatural Things; Pride, Ego and Vanity; Shame, Embarrassment and Guilt.

PROPER NAMES OF DEMONS BY WIN WORLEY

Lust

Asmodeus, a ruler; works with **Osmodeus**, a prince of destruction; **Hecate**, ruler of female witchcraft and underworld powers: lust, drugs and sex; **Ashtaroth**, a controller of lust, month of August; **Androinoda**: lust for men, fear of men; **Tamotha**: lust.

Schizophrenia

Schizo, Damnable Seed, a commanding ruler: double mindedness; Mental Illness; **Rejection**: Lust, Fantasy Lust, Perverseness, Jealousy, Paranoia, Self-pity, Depression, Suicide, Guilt, Pride, Vanity, Loneliness, Fears, Attention Seeking, Inferiority, Harlotry, Unfairness, Withdrawal, Fantasy, Daydreaming, Timidity, Self Awareness, Shyness, Sensitivity, Chattering, Nervousness, Vivid Imaginations, Fear of Germs, Frustration, Impatience, Inordinate Affection for Animals, Intolerance, Insanity, Self-Rejection, Self-Accusation, Tension, Fear of People, Compulsive Confession, Envy, Fear of Judgement, False Compassion, Fear of Rejection, False Responsibility, Despondency, Despair, Discouragement, Hopelessness, Condemnation, Unworthiness, Shame, Perfection, Ego; **Rebellion**: Fear, Accusation, Selfishness, Pride, Hatred, Resentment, Violence, Murder, Memory Recall Loss, Disobedience, Paranoia, Suspicion, Distrust, Persecution, Confrontation, Self Will, Projection, Stubbornness, Anger, Root of Bitterness, Judgmental, Self-Deception, Self-Delusion, Self Destruction, Unteachableness, Control, Possessiveness, Unforgiveness, Retaliation, False Beliefs, Anti-Submissiveness, Mental and Spiritual Demons

Sexual Impurity

Hecate, ruler: female witchcraft and underworld powers, particularly associated with drugs and sex; Fantasy Lust, Masturbation, Homosexuality, Lesbianism, Incest, Frigidity, Adultery, Fornication, Harlotry, Rape, Sexual Exposure; **Cervello**: homosexual, lesbian; **Moab and Ammon**: incest.

PIGS IN THE PARLOR BY FRANK HAMMOND

Fifty Three Common Demon Groupings

ROOTS VS. FRUITS

DISCERNING THE DEVIL

The Nature of Satan or the Nature of God

SCRIPTURE

Gen. 1:27 Created in the image of God.

Gen. 2:17 But the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Gen. 3:4 Ye shall not surely die.

Ps. 10:1-7,11 **The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous whom the Lord abhorreth. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts. His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above our sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them. He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity. His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: He hideth His face; He will never see it.**

Ps. 12:1-4,8 Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. **They speak vanity every one to his neighbor: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.** The Lord shall cutoff all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things: **who have said, with our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us? The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.**

Jer. 9:8 **Their tongue is an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.**

Matt. 4:16-17 The people which sat in great darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say **Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**

Mark 7:21-23 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil things come from within (the heart) and defile the man.

Luke 6:45 For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Rom. 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and as death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

Rom. 8:7 The flesh nature is hostile to God and will not subject itself to the law of God.

Rom. 8:13-14 and Gal. 5:16,24 This is why the Spirit of God leads us to put to death the deeds of the rebellious flesh.

Gal. 5:14 All the law is fulfilled in one work, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

Gal. 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

1 Cor. 4:4 Satan is the god of this world.

1 Cor. 15:49 And as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

2 Cor. 10:12 They measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

1 John 2:15-17 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever.

1 John 5:19 The whole world lieth in wickedness.

PREFACE

The powers of darkness tempt and attack us through the flesh nature. When Jesus Christ and the Spirit of God control our lives, we overcome the flesh nature in order to be conformed to the Image of Christ. The Spirit of God leads us to overcome the nature of Satan in order that we will have the Nature of God and be able to walk in holiness. We will see how the cursed nature of Satan came upon everyone in the world, and also how we repent and overcome this nature.

THE FIRST ADAM BROUGHT THE CURSED NATURE

See the illustration - **Root: The Flesh Nature of Satan** . Because of this sin of Adam, all mankind received a cursed nature, the **flesh** nature, which is the nature of Satan. Every descendant of Adam then came into this world and walked in self-love, self-centeredness and selfishness. They did not love God or their neighbors; they lived for themselves, like Satan.

THE FLESH NATURE IS THE NATURE OF SATAN

The flesh nature and the nature of Satan are the same. Therefore, they are in total agreement. When your heart loved this flesh nature, your motives were the same as Satan's: selfishness and self-love. Satan controlled your life because your heart loved this selfish and cursed nature.

THE POWERS OF DARKNESS CONTROL MEN THROUGH THOUGHTS

Since the way of Satan and the way of the flesh is the same, the powers of darkness are continually directing the hearts of the people in the world toward selfishness. Because both the people of the world and the worldly people in the church love this selfish nature, Satan uses them as puppets, keeping their minds and hearts occupied with selfish ambition and the things of this present world.

PRIDE IS REBELLION

See the illustration - **Root: Pride**. If someone comes to God and does not repent and turn from pride, he is still walking in rebellion. He is really saying in his heart, **I will not give up pride because I love pride more than I love God**.

GREED IS SELFISH AMBITION

See the illustration - **Root: Greed**. Another fortress that is built by Satan in the lives of men is the root of greed. Like pride, greed gives strength to numerous other strongholds, which attach to this root.

THE LAST ADAM BROUGHT HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS

See the illustration - **Root: The Lord Jesus Christ**. The last Adam, Jesus Christ, came to restore man to walk in justice and righteousness after he has been reconciled to God. Each man may repent by choosing Jesus Christ as Master and Lord of his life. When he does this, the direction of his heart and life is changed. He will no longer exploit or use others. The Spirit of God will then perfect him in the God-kind of love that is called holiness (God's nature).

REFERENCE

The Great Falling Away Today by Milton Green, Be Fruitful and Multiply Ministries, P.O. Box 3459, Palestine, TX 75802, (903) 723-2448

**SECTION 3 – DELIVERANCE AND ASIAN RELIGIONS
ATTACK - ATTACK - ATTACK**

CONTENTS

- 1. A CHRISTIAN CAN HAVE A DEMON**
 - 1. LIST OF SCRIPTURE**
 - 2. GENERAL**
 - 3. HOW CAN A CHRISTIAN HAVE DEMONS?**
 - 4. RESULTS WHEN PARENTS DO NOT PRACTICE DELIVERANCE ON THEIR CHILDREN**
 - 5. WHO IS A BELIEVER?**
 - 6. WHAT ABOUT DEMONS IN CHRISTIANS?**
 - 7. PRAYER**
 - 8. LIST OF DEMONS**
- 2. ASIAN RELIGIONS**
 - 1. SIMILARITIES BETWEEN RELIGIONS OF ASIA**
 - 2. PRAYER**
 - 3. COUNTRIES OF ASIA**
 - 4. RELIGIONS OF ASIA**
 - 5. DELIVERANCE**
 - 6. EASTERN RELIGIONS**
 - 7. EASTERN MYSTICISM**
 - 8. UNIVERSITY COURSES**
 - 9. HINDUISM**
 - 1. Religions**
 - 2. Gods**
 - 3. Gurus**
 - 4. Meditation**
 - 5. Occultism**
 - 6. Lotus Sutra**
 - 7. Reincarnation**
 - 8. Transcendental meditation**
 - 9. Yoga**
 - 10. Experiences**
 - 11. Various practices**
 - 10. VEDANTA HINDUISM**
 - 11. HARE KRISHNA**
 - 12. JAINISM**
 - 13. ZOROASTRIANISM**
 - 14. SIKHISM**
 - 15. BUDDHISM**
 - 1. Summary**
 - 2. Ancestor Worship**
 - 16. ZEN BUDDHISM**
 - 17. NICHIREN SHOSHU BUDDHISM**
 - 18. TIBETAN / TANTRIC BUDDHISM**

19. I CHING
20. TAOISM
21. CONFUCIANISM
22. SHINTOISM
23. GENERAL LIST OF DEMONS
24. REFERENCES
3. SPIRITS OF RELIGIOUS ERROR
 1. DELIVERANCE SCRIPTURE
 2. MARKS OF CULTIC GROUPS
 3. DEMONIC RELIGIOUS CULTS FOR THE YOUNG
 4. MARKS OF CULTISM
 5. RELIGIOUS DECEPTION
 6. IS KARATE FOR CHRISTIANS?
 7. A WORD ABOUT INCENSE
 8. PRAYER
 9. LIST OF DEMONS
 1. General
 2. Cults
 3. Practices and Teachings
 4. Martial Arts
 5. False Religions
 6. Catholic
 7. Religious Works
 10. BOOKS ABOUT RELIGIONS
 11. REFERENCES
4. VISIONS GIVEN TO ANNIE
 1. ANGELS
 2. JESUS CHRIST
 3. HIS PEOPLE
 4. NOT HIS PEOPLE
 5. THIS WORLD
 6. EVIL FORCES
 7. STORM OF TRIBULATION
 8. EVIL SPIRIT
 9. REFERENCES
5. VARIOUS DELIVERANCE TOPICS
 1. STEPS TO FREEDOM
 2. WHY PEOPLE ARE NOT DELIVERED
 3. A FINAL WORD
 4. JOB FUNCTIONS OF ANGELS
 5. SOME OTHER RELIGIONS
 6. CATEGORIES OF SINS
 7. THE CONTINUUM OF SIN
 8. EVIL SUPERNATURALISM IN THE BIBLE
 9. LEVELS OF PROTECTION
 10. PROCEDURES

11. THE DEMONIC
12. PERSONALITIES
13. ANSWERS TO COMMON QUESTIONS
14. REFERENCES
6. ASSOCIATED DELIVERANCE LESSONS
 1. PREFACE
7. ON WITH THE BATTLE
 1. CONTENTS
 2. PREFACE
8. WARRIORS FOR CHRIST
 1. CONTENTS
 2. PREFACE
9. GOD IS A MAN OF WAR
 1. CONTENTS
 2. PREFACE

A CHRISTIAN CAN HAVE A DEMON LIST OF SCRIPTURE

- Matthew 12:43-45** A non-Christian was delivered and was worse off than before.
- Matthew 15:22-28** Deliverance is the children's (Christian's) bread.
- Mark 1:23-27** Man in the synagogue (Believer) who had an unclean spirit.
- Mark 1:39-42** Jesus cast out devils in synagogues throughout all Galilee.
- Mark 7:25-30** Deliverance is the children's (Christian's) bread.
- Mark 8:33** Jesus Called Peter, Satan, because he had rebuked Jesus.
- Mark 9:17-29** Believer's son had a dumb and deaf spirit.
- Luke 4:38-39** Spirit of fever is a demon.
- Luke 11:24-26** A non-Christian is delivered and is worse off than before.
- Luke 13:11-17** Daughter of Abraham (Believer) had been bound by Satan for eighteen years.
- Luke 22:3** Satan entered Judas, one of the disciples.
- Acts 5:3-4** Ananias and Sapphira were believers who sinned against the Holy Ghost.
- Acts 8:5-7, 13** The people gave heed to things spoken of Christ when they saw the miracles.
- Acts 8:20-24** Simon was a believer who was in bitterness and iniquity.
- Acts 10:38** Sickness is an oppression of Satan.
- I Cor. 5:1-5** Corinth Believer delivered to Satan for fornication with his mother.
- II Cor. 2:10-11** Satan getting advantage of believer who is ignorant of his devices.
- II Cor. 11:3-4** Believers receive another spirit, Jesus or gospel.
- II Cor. 12:7-9** Paul's messenger of Satan in flesh was a demon.
- Gal. 3:1** Foolish Galatians were bewitched by spirits.
- Eph. 2:1-3** The influence of Satan on the world.
- Eph. 4:26-27** Anger gives place to Devil if you go to bed with it.
- I Tim. 1:18-20** Hymenaeus and Alexander were believers who blasphemed.
- I Tim. 4:1-2** Believers will depart from the faith in the latter days.
- II Tim. 2:24-26** Help believers recover themselves out of the snare of Devil.
- Heb. 12:15-16** Root of bitterness is a spirit which will trouble many.
- James 4:6-8** Submit to God and then the Devil will flee from you.
- I Peter 5:8-9** The same afflictions that are in the brethren are in the world.

GENERAL

There is nowhere in the Bible that says explicitly that a Christian can have a demon. But it does talk about believers having demons. If you are a believer, you are a Christian!

The multitudes that came to Jesus received deliverance; some were bound to be believers!

You can memorize the Bible and go to Hell. No part of the Bible is any good to you unless it is used! Head knowledge will not get you to Heaven; it takes heart knowledge.

Bible scholars can argue about theology until Jesus comes again and not settle the question of whether a Christian can have a demon; it takes experience.

When you start casting demons out of people, you find that Christians not only have demons but they have many demons! In our years of ministry, we have worked with thousands of people - small groups to large groups. We found that the congregation could have many demons. Then the Lord started us working with pastors and their families. We found that the five-fold ministry also had almost as many demons as the congregation. Finally the Lord had us to work with deliverance ministers. We found that they also had quite a few demons too!

We have seen leaders go into false doctrines. These can even be leaders that cast out demons. It appears that pride is their downfall. Pride is an abomination to God and is an active demonic area.

HOW CAN A CHRISTIAN HAVE DEMONS?

How can a demon spirit indwell the same body at the same time as the Holy Spirit does?

The New Testament word for **spirit** is pneuma. In comparison with the natural or **soulish**, the spirit is that part of man which has the ability to grasp and perceive divine things (I Cor. 2:14).

The word for **soul** is **psyche**. This word defines the self life - the emotions, the intellect and the will. Paul shows us that man is a three-fold being (I Thes. 5:23).

The Scripture teaches that prior to salvation a man is **dead in trespasses and sins** (Eph. 2:1). Jesus comes into the human spirit and brings in His life (I John 5:11-12).

Jesus has made adequate provision for the whole man, but part of the responsibility now rests upon us as is shown in Phil. 2:13-15.

The word for **salvation** in this passage is soteria. The primary meaning of this word is **deliverance from the molestation of enemies**. The picture becomes clear. Jesus has delivered our SPIRIT from the power of Satan; now He says to us, **Work out your own deliverance from the molestation of enemies until you have freed both SOUL AND BODY**.

OUTCOME OF CHILDREN WITHOUT DELIVERANCE RESULTS WHEN PARENTS DO NOT PRACTICE

DELIVERANCE ON THEIR CHILDREN

The greatest need in the church today is teaching the whole Bible without fear or favor of man, and the practice of deliverance for every Christian. As you see the children, so you see the parents and the nation. Look at your children and see the parent's mistakes in their lives!

In one day in 1988 - 2753 teenagers get pregnant, 1099 teenagers have abortions, 367 teens miscarry, 1287 teenagers give birth, 666 babies are born to women who have had inadequate prenatal care, 72 babies die before one month of life, 110 babies die before their first birthday, 9 children die from gunshot wounds, 5 teenagers commit suicide, 609 teenagers get gonorrhea or syphilis, 988 children are abused, 3288 children run away from home, 49322 children are in public juvenile correctional facilities, 2269 illegitimate children are born, and 2989 kids see their parents divorced. What do you think the statistics are today - probably much greater?

WHO IS A BELIEVER?

Because so many promises are given to those who are believers, it is important to know who the Bible classifies as a believer.

In the Greek **believe** indicates one relying on Jesus Christ for salvation. In Acts 5:14 the word means unadulterated trust. In I Tim. 4:12, **trueness, to entrust one's spiritual faith, assurance, well-being.**

A check list for believers: must bear fruit (John 15:2); signs shall follow (Mark 16:17-18); shall do works Jesus did (John 14:12); answered prayer (John 15:7); friend of Jesus (John 15:14); and witnessing (John 15:27).

WHAT ABOUT DEMONS IN CHRISTIANS?

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such as one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (I Cor. 5:4-5). The apostle here deals with the case of a disobedient and sinful believer in the church at Corinth.

In another case, Paul writes: **Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck; of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme (I Tim. 1:19-20).**

In meekness, instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will (II Tim.2:25-26).

When you go into the ministry of casting out demons, inevitably you are challenged by the question, **Is it possible for a born-again believer to have a demon?** In charismatic circles the question is, **Is possible for a believer who is baptized in the Spirit to have a demon?**

Absolutely not! comes the stock answer. **The Holy Spirit cannot coexist in the same body with a demon!**

Actually, the answer to both questions above is **definitely yes**. Almost one-hundred percent of the deliverance ministry we have had has been among the born-again believers, and most of them were Baptized-in-the-Spirit Christians also.

Several arguments are advanced to **prove** that under no circumstances can a born-again person have a demon. The most common statement is that a Christian cannot be **possessed**. This will be discussed later as a misnomer. The arguments in summary run something like this:

The believer is inhabited by the Holy Spirit; therefore, the demons cannot coexist within the same body. The proof text usually used is I Cor. 2:12; however the verse does not say this.

Jesus came to destroy the works of the Devil (I John 3:8), and indeed He did. In the case of problems caused by demons, the remedy and method of doing this is cast out the demons in His Name.

The struggle inside the believer is always revealed to be the struggle between the flesh and the Spirit, and not a struggle involving demons (Rom. 6 and 7). Were that the case, the conscientious claiming of the promises of God would solve every human problem.

The believer is delivered from the power of Satan and his demons (Col. 1:12-13; Eph. 2:1-3). Yes, but like many other promises, not automatically, but only as we voluntarily meet God's conditions for deliverance.

The Christian is provided with complete protection from the fiery darts of the enemy (Eph. 6). This overlooks the rather obvious fact that the armor is designed for defense from external, not internal enemies, and even so, the believer's armor is not always in place.

In spite of these arguments, the dismaying fact remains that born-again Christians, including leaders, are having difficulties and problems which can find no solution in natural infirmities or the endless conflict between the flesh and the Spirit.

It is no secret that many have become discouraged and filled with awful despair.

Experience, of course is not the basis for the interpretation of the Bible. Nevertheless, if consistent experiences run counter to an interpretation, the dedicated seeker after truth will set out to find the reason. He must be willing to re-study his interpretation under the direction of the Holy Spirit and be prepared to make any necessary corrections in his own belief so as to be in full agreement with the facts as they are. Understanding the Biblical doctrine of human depravity should cause one to wonder that the Holy Spirit would enter a person under any circumstances.

You cannot argue anyone into believing that the old fundamental stand against Christians having demons is fallacious.

In demon influence, evil spirits exert power over a person short of actual possession. Such influence may vary from mild harassment to extreme subjection when body and mind

become dominated and held in slavery by spirit agents. Christians, as well as non-Christians, can be so influenced. They may be oppressed, vexed, depressed, hindered and bound by demons.

Scripture does not clearly settle the question. It was based on the assumption that an evil spirit could not indwell the redeemed body together with the Holy Spirit.

As a result of erroneous teachings and beliefs, which are based neither upon Scripture or experience, Satan has deluded many concerning the question, can a Christian be oppressed by Satan or possess evil spirits? Can one who has never participated actively in any form of occultism be subjected or oppressed? The answer to both questions is yes, supported both from the Scriptures and experience.

The New Testament Greek word for demon is daimonion...in the King James Version...often translated devil. Associated in the New Testament with the noun daimonion is the passive verb daimonizomai. The literal meaning of this verb is to be demoned, that is, in some way under the influence or power of demons. In the King James Version this verb is usually translated by some phrase such as to be possessed or to be vexed by demons or by evil spirits. However, there is no distinction in the original Greek text to support these (translated) distinctions.

Believers were definitely subjected to demonic attack in the Scriptures. The physical afflictions and other disasters of Job are shown to be Satan's work in Job 1 and 2. In the synagogue there was a man with an unclean spirit (Mark 1:23). A woman called a **daughter of Abraham** (father of the faithful) was bound with a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years (Luke 13:11-16).

There is no reason to conclude arbitrarily in the two latter cases that the persons involved were not believers. In II Tim. 2:23-26, where Paul discusses contention and disputing over doctrine, believers are indicated who have evidently slipped and need to **recover themselves from the snare of the devil, who are taken captive of him at his will**.

A member of the church in Corinth seems to have been overcome by a spirit of lust (I Cor. 5:1-5). **Jesus rebuked a spirit of fever in Peter's mother-in-law (Luke 4:38-39) and the demon left her, and she was well**. In Mark 3:33 and Mark 9:25, Jesus uses this same term to rebuke Satan. Sickness is described as an oppression of the Devil in Acts 10:38 and Jesus often healed by removing spirits of infirmity, which are simply another method of Satanic attack (Luke 4:40-41).

Consider Peter, who one moment spoke by Divine Revelation, declaring that Jesus was the very Christ, and in the next moment was reprimanded by Jesus, who rebuked Satan in him, saying **thou savorest not the things that be of God** (Matt. 16:13-23). Simon the magician is presented as one who believed and was baptized, but had evidently not been delivered from his occult bondage and was commanded to repent and pray (Acts 8:20-24). How did Satan manage to **fill the heart** of the believers Ananias and Sapphira? (Acts 5:3). Paul himself reports he suffered buffeting from a **messenger of Satan** (II Cor. 12:7).

The unguarded Christian may have demon possession in the soul, which would affect mental processes and emotions; or in the body, as was the case of the woman who **had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself** (Luke 13:11). Of her, the Saviour said when He healed her, **Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?** To say that a Christian cannot be demonized in any area of his life is a happy but inaccurate generalization.

Paul reproves the Corinthian Christians for receiving another spirit than the Spirit they had previously received (II Cor. 11:4).

Paul inquired, in Gal. 3:1, about who had bewitched the believers to draw them away from the truth.

It appears that the full force of deceiving spirits is directed against the spiritual believer in doctrinal rather than worldly matters, although the latter may be used after the believer has been ensnared by the most subtle means. In I Tim. 4:1-2 the Apostle Paul gives a full account of how wicked spirits attack the spiritual believer and by deception beguile him away from the faith through the use of false prophets.

There is an almost universal sense of fear and loathing toward the whole subject of Satan and the evil spirits. Many believers have adopted the fallacious idea that if they ignore Satan, he will ignore them. Scripturally, such a position is indefensible (I Peter 5:8-9; James 4:7; II Cor. 2:11).

When the power of God begins to move in a person's life, he quite naturally becomes an object for the Devil's most crippling attacks.

The unreasoning fear of demons is fostered and promoted by Satan and his hosts directly.

A Christian can be tormented or afflicted by evil spirits in some area of his life and still be a sincere Christian; just as he can be tormented by physical sickness and still be a sincere Christian.

It is always a blessing to see truths, not mere speculations, in print concerning spiritual warfare.

I shudder when I hear someone remark skeptically, **Well, I just can't believe that. I'd have to see it first.** They seek to shield themselves by mere ignorance!

I had no real problem believing in a personal Devil and in the fact that demons can infest both lost and saved as they have opportunity.

It was as foolish as telling Peter he could not walk on the water when he was already doing it.

When a person is born again by confessing his sin and asking the Lord Jesus Christ to come into his heart and save him, he is received by the Father and salvation comes instantaneously in the

experience of the new birth (Rom. 3:23-24; 6:23; Rev. 3:20). Love, joy and peace are the initial, logical by-products.

The Holy Spirit comes to indwell and seal the believer as God's earnest of redemption (Eph. 1:13-14) and His abiding presence is guaranteed until the believer is redeemed (in point of time) completely by being taken to be with the Lord, whether it be through the door of death, or through the door in the sky (I Thes. 4:16-17).

The Holy Spirit therefore inhabits the body of the believer in a peculiar and special way in these days since Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit was poured out on the assembled believers. The child of God (John 1:12) is accepted in the Beloved, Jesus (Eph. 1:6) and blessed with the assurance of God's presence and blessing. (John 10:28-30).

In spite of these wonderful changes, however, a week will scarcely pass in a babe's life (assuming he follows the Lord in Bible study and prayer), that he will not be convicted of some sin of omission or commission (James 4:17), which must be confessed (I John 1:9) and put away (Prov. 28:13). This will continue indefinitely as long as the believer is growing in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Many of these sins of omission and commission were present at the time of conversion and some will lie unnoticed by the believer for months, until the Lord deals with them. The Holy Spirit is able to coexist with these unconfessed sins. Why then is it so difficult to accept the fact that the Holy Spirit is able to also coexist with indwelling demons until they are detected, hated, renounced and expelled in the Name of Our Lord Jesus Christ?

PRAYER

I forgive the false teachers that say a Christian can not have a demon within their flesh or soul. God please forgive the false teachers and show them the truth. Please forgive me for believing the false teachers. I forgive myself for the damage done to me and my family by practicing false teachings. I break any curses of false doctrine on me and my descendants. I ask these things in the blessed name of Jesus Christ, my Lord, Master and Savior.

LIST OF DEMONS

Unclean spirit	Devils	Divers Diseases
Leprosy	Satan	Dumb
Foul spirit	Deaf	Fever
Infirmity	Lies	Falsities
Sorcery	Bewitchment	Fornication
Destruction	Unforgiveness	Another Jesus
Another Spirit	Another Gospel	Beguiling
Subtlety	Corruption	Weakness
Messenger of Satan	Disobedience	Anger
Lusts of the Flesh	Blasphemy	Hate
Desires of the Flesh & Mind	Hypocrisy	Profanity
Doctrines of Devils	Striving	Pride
Seared Conscience	Afflictions	Foolishness

Root of Bitterness	Cults	Despair
Angels of Light	Error	Hopelessness
Spiritual Pride	Deceiving	Suicide
Occultism	Fear	Resentment
Doubt	Depression	Sickness
False Doctrine & Teachers	Magic	Ignorance
Death	Seducing Spirits	

ASIAN RELIGIONS

SIMILARITIES BETWEEN RELIGIONS OF ASIA

There are many similarities between the Far Eastern Religions. This means that there are many common demon names associated with these religions and their practices. Hinduism seems to be the source for most of the practices.

PRAYER

I forgive my ancestors, descendents, and other people for any sin against me. I forgive the people involved in false religions that have affected me. Please forgive me for following false religions. I forgive myself for sins against my body. In Jesus Name I pray.

COUNTRIES OF ASIA

I break the curses that came on me from the countries of India, Pakistan, Sri Lanka (Ceylon), Afghanistan, Nepal, Maldives, Bhutan, Bangladesh, Siam, Burma, Thailand, Laos, Cambodia, Vietnam, Singapore, China (Mainland), China (Taiwan), Tibet, Mongolia, Japan, North Korea, South Korea, Philippines, Indonesia, Papua New Guinea, Brunei, Fiji, Kiribati, Nauru, Solomon Islands, Tonga, Tuvalu, Vanuatu, and Western Samoa.

RELIGIONS OF ASIA

I break the curses that came on me from Hinduism, Islam, Sikhism, Buddhism, Jainism, Zoroastrianism, Animism, Tribal Religions, Taoism, Confucianism, Cao-Dai, Shintoism, Ch'andogyo and Roman Catholicism.

DELIVERANCE

I command the following spirits and their families to leave me now:

EASTERN RELIGIONS

eastern philosophy and theology
ceremonies and rituals
Hinduism (One Eternal Religion of India)
karmic retribution and reincarnation
Hindu god Vishnu
god of the Gita
abstract monists, Vishnuites, Shivaites
complex social system
monism, pantheism, panentheism, animism, polytheism, henotheism, monotheism
karma and samsara
Rajneeshism (tantric yoga, nudity, free sex, psychospiritual therapies and techniques)

EASTERN MYSTICISM

expanding and transforming personal consciousness
mind power
Roman Catholicism
cosmic / unity consciousness
Shaktipat
third eye (kundulini energy)
demonic slain in the spirit
trance
ecumenism
spirits of the dead
Ascended Masters
space brothers
another Jesus
pagan mysticism
occultism

UNIVERSITY COURSES

Yoga Psychology
Metaphysics
Hatha Yoga
The Origins of Salem Witchcraft
Eckankar
Tarot Card Workshops
Psychic Development and Techniques
Astrology
Self-Awareness Through Self-Hypnosis

HINDUISM

Religions

Aryan
Vedic
Jainism
monotheism
Tantra
Advaita Vendanta
Hare Krishna
Sai Baba
Hinduism
Buddishim
Sikhs
Lingayats
Mahayana Buddhism (The Greater Vehicle)
pantheistic faith
nontheistic

Zen, Tibetan / Tantric and Nichiren Shoshu Buddhism

Theravada

atheistic, agnostic, polytheism, antitheistic

paganism

pantheists, polytheists, monotheists, agnostics, atheists

millions of gods

athara-veda (magical spells, incantations)

Upanishads (magic formulas)

Puranas (gods, goddesses, demons, ancestors, rituals, bhakti, caste, dharma, myths, legends)

Gods

Vishnu, Shiva (Lord Siva)

Durga (Divine Mother)

Trimutri (Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva)

Hindu deities (Indra, Soma, Varuna, Mitra)

Siva (Saivism)

Varuna

Indra(warrior god)

Agni (fire god)

Brahman (chief god)

Brahma (creator)

Visnu (Vaisnavism)

Rama (avatar of Visnu)

Siva (The Destroyer) Shiva

Sheva

Yogeshwara (Lord of Yoga)

Visnu (preserver)

vedic sun god

Matsya, the Fish

Kurma, the Tortoise

Varaha, the Boar

Vamana, the Dwarf

Narasimha, the Man-Lion

Parasurama

Krisna, the eighth avatar of Vishnu

Buddha

Kalkin (avatar to come)

avatar (incarnations of gods)

personal deities

deities / divinities

Trimurti (Brahma, Visnu / Vishnu and Siva / Shiva)

Brahman (All of Hinduism)

Maitreya (spirit entity)

pantheism

goddess Kali (bloodthirsty deity)

Agni (Vedic god of altar fire)

Ganesa (god of prudence and wisdom)
Hanuman (monkey god)
Indra (Vedic god of rain and thunder)
Lakshmi (goddess of beauty and wealth)
Parvati (goddess consort of Shiva)
Sarasvati (goddess of learning, music and speech)
Soma (worshipped as a god)
Varuna (Hindu god)
yoga (physical, mental, spiritual)

Gurus

gurus and swamis
New Age Movement
millions of Hindu gods
drink guru's urine
drink cow's urine
cow goddess
cow dung pills
Enlightened Master
eating feces, coitus of dead bodies, cannibalism, human sacrifice

Meditation

mantra
Hindu goddesses and gods as mantras
mandala
self-hypnotism

Occultism

levitation
invisibility
paranormal psychic powers (siddhis)
siddhi (supernatural psychic powers)
occult trance state
psychic powers
magic and occultism

Lotus Sutra

gods, demons, bodhisattvas, giantesses, goblins, garudas (bird gods), great serpents, and mythological creatures
Nagas (serpent gods), goblins, Gandharvas (half man - half bird creatures, demons, Garudas, Kinnaras, great serpents, men and beings not human)

Reincarnation

transmigration of souls
Oriental doctrine
karma

nirvana
death and rebirth
hypnosis
amoral, senseless and hopeless
evolution
samsara

Transcendental Meditation

yoga
self-hypnosis
self-hypnotic trance
gods of the Hindu pantheon
religion
philosophy
violent shaking, hallucinations, murderous impulses
suicidal thoughts
flying into uncontrollable rages
trying to commit suicide
going insane
Hilarion (nonphysical source)
Sasha (entity)
altered state (as do drugs, hypnosis, drumming, dancing, visualization and shamanic techniques)
paranormal
psychic power
alpha state
zazen
TM
Hindu occult meditation
self divinity
Hindu deities
yoga, religious exercise, philosophy, astral projection
pantheistic

Yoga

Integral Yoga
Hatha Yoga (physical yoga)
Karma Yoga
Bhakti Yoga
Jnana Yoga
Raja Yoga
Kriya Yoga
Samadhi
telepathy
clairvoyance
astral projection
Hinduism

satanic control
self-knowledge
self-realization
Hindu religious philosophy
Yoga Sutras

Experiences

ESP
parapsychological occurrences
out-of-body experiences
precognitive takes
psychological encounter with death and rebirth
serpent power (Kundalini)
tremors, spasm and violent shaking and twisting
spiritual terrors

Various Practices

linga (male sex organ)
Bhakti (devotion)
sacred texts
karma (death)
samsara (rebirth)
avatar (incarnation)
dancing
chanting
meditation
puja ritual
Sanskrit (language of the gods)
sacred cows
Maya (illusion)
nirvana
enlightenment
goddess worship
Chinese River Goddess (Qwan Yin) Goddess of Mercy
maya (illusion)
orgies and temple prostitution
sacrifices of human beings and animals
altered states of consciousness, ritual, psychic powers, spiritism
Buddha, Dharma and Sangha
human works

VEDANTA HINDUISM

God Brahman
yogan and meditation
Hindu seers and psychics
monistic and dualistic

psychic powers, spiritism, divination, magic and occult practices
shaman and lesser deities
Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva
spiritism, possession, occult powers

HARE KRISHNA

International Society of Krishna Consciousness
Hindu sect
Lord Krishna (supreme Hindu deity)
temple idols (Hindu deities)
secret mantra
guru masters
eastern religions
Vishnu Hinduism, Vishnu as God
worship of Shivas
spiritual chanting
gospel of Krishna
pantheistic, monotheistic, Lord Sri Krsna

JAINISM

Jainism, Buddhism and Sikhism
transmigration of souls after death
Mahavira (deity)
legalism
Hindu deities
ahimsa

ZOROASTRIANISM

worship of Zoroaster
Ahura-Mazda deity (wise lord)
magic
drinking haoma (soma) hallucinogenic
legalistic
Fire Temple (fire worship)
Vivedat (Venidad) magic spells

SIKHISM

general psychic abilities
Hinduism and Islam
worship of Granth Sahib
monistic pantheism

BUDDHISM

culture, language, ritual and tradition
Brahmanism
forced to accept religion

Samsara (cycle of rebirths)
Theravada, Mahayana
bodhisattvas (worshiped as gods)
holy writings possess magical powers
reincarnation and karma
Bon religion (shamanism, witchcraft, magic, primitive nature worship, yoga, spells, chants)
clairvoyance, clairaudience, telepathy, psychometry
sex rituals, erotic love, sexual intercourse, blinding passion, sexual lust
magic, uttering spells to call up deities, supernatural powers
cultural, historic, ethnic and family loyalties
American Buddhists
Buddha deity
Theravada Buddhism
Theravada and Mahayana Buddhism
metaphysical theology
worship of relics of Buddha
Jodo, Jodo-Shin (Shin), Ch'an (Zen)
Tendai Buddhism
Gohonzon (alter)
gongyo (worship ritual)
Dai-gohonzon
Zen Buddhism
monistic
Dalai Lama
Mahayana (the great vehicle)
Amida Buddha (infinite light)

Summary

eastern philosophy and theology, karmic retribution and reincarnation, spirits of the dead, mantra, magic and occultism, nirvana, death and rebirth, psychic power, chanting, mediation, enlightenment, eastern religions, spells, martial arts, judo, karate, worship of idols, atheistic, ritual worship, demons and trances, divination, fortune telling, false religion

Ancestor Worship

animism, chanting, eastern religions, shamanism, witchcraft, witch doctor, atheistic, ritual worship, demons and trances, divination, fortune telling, spirits of dead relatives, false religion, idol worship

ZEN BUDDHISM

Makyo (psychic phenomena)
pantheism (identifying deity with nature)
Buddha-mind (Nirvana)
monistic, syncretistic
altered states of consciousness

Eastern gurus, enlightenment, hypnosis, mantras and mandalas, martial arts, meditation, visualization, yoga
Theravada, Mahayanist and Hinayanist
Rinzai, Soto, Ummon, Ikkyo and Hogen schools
martial arts of Judo, Karate and Kendo
philosophy of life and religion
monism, irrationalism, nihilism, pantheism, antiauthority, exclusivism
occult religion of Taoism and Mahayana Buddhism
zazen (meditation)
chanting and occult powers
alternate reality and mental breakdown
magical omnipotence
Zen master's psychological dominance
Satori (physiological phenomena, trembling, tears, sweating, energy phenomena, possession)
Christian mystics
Buddhist idols
sorcery and idolatry, mystic gibberish, witch doctor, magic passes, Tanka idols and images, incense, Kakuin
occult idolatry, demons, chanting, physical postures
magical and psychic powers, Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, Shingon Buddhism
apparitions, illusory sensations
Makyo (phenomena, visions, hallucinations, fantasies, revelations, illusory sensations)
psychic centers and energies
nihilism and amoralism, antinomianism and licentiousness
libertinism
mo-wong (demon king, mentally deranged)
madness, insanity
idolatry, occultism, nihilism
chemical alteration of the brain, cosmic consciousness
irrationalism, denial of morality, mental collapse or other pathology
spiritual deception
atheistic, ultimate despair
altered states of consciousness
self-intoxication, false security
iconoclasm, magical omnipotence
Zen Christians, mystical religion

NICHIREN SHOSHU BUDDHISM

chanting
worshipping the Gohonzon
Japanese Buddhism
Tendai, Zen and Shingon sects
magical power
Buddhist gods and demons
ritual worship (gongyo)
hypnotic or trance-like effect

Mystic Law (Myoho)

atheistic system

occult, shamanistic powers, ritual prayers to the dead, magical powers occult meditation

mysticism

sun and wind gods

demons and trances

magical and polytheistic

Nitten and Gatten (the sun and moon gods)

TIBETAN / TANTRIC BUDDHISM

Tibetan Buddhism (Lamaism)

occult aspects of Tibetan Buddhism

Vajrayana Buddhism (Tibetan Buddhism, Tantric Buddhism and Lamaism)

Vajrayana (Tibetan)

Tantrism

Theravadin

Mahayana

spiritistic and magical traditions

occult meditation and contact with Hindu deities

nontheistic and polytheistic

occult practice

I CHING

divination

fortune telling

Yin and Yang

TAOISM

scarified to Lao-tzu

magic

fairies

yin and yang

occult

gods and spirits

polytheism, demonolatry and practice of magic

CONFUCIANISM

ancestor worship of the spirits of the dead relatives

augury

deceased ancestors exercise power over the living

sacrifice to Confucius

temples erected as shrines

Feng Shue (geomancy, divination)

SHINTOISM

Japanese religion

Amaterasu (sun-goddess)
Shinto (the way of the gods)
Kami (superior beings) sacred power
celestial gods
gods of nature
Ko-ji-ki and Nihon-gi (myth and legend)
Shrine Shinto
pride and superiority
polytheistic, superstition, immorality
Jigai (suicide)
Kami Dama (the god shelf)
Shintai (object of worship)
Shinto Myth (divine origin)

GENERAL LIST OF DEMONS

false religion, idolatry, death, necromancy, ancestor worship, witchcraft, shamism, animism, shrine to ancestors, tribal worship, rituals, sickness, pride, ethnos worship, anti Christ

REFERENCES

The Spirit Of Truth And The Spirit Of Error - World Religions - The Truths Of Christianity Compared To: Buddhism, Hinduism, Islam, Judaism And Primitive Religion by Steven Cory, The Moody Bible Institute

Hinduism, TM & Hare Krishna by J. Isamu Yamamoto, Zondervan Publishing House

Every Wind Of Doctrine by Hobart Freeman, Faith Ministries & Publications, Warsaw, IN

Texe Marrs Book Of New Age Cults & Religions - The Newest Information Revealed And Explained, Living Truth Publishers

Occult Invasion - The Subtle Seduction Of The World And Church by Dave Hunt, Harvest House Publishers

Encyclopedia Of Cults And New Religions - Jehovah's Witnesses - Mormonism - Mind Sciences - Baha'i - Zen - Unitarianism by John Ankerberg & John Weldon, Harvest House Publishers

Handbook Of Today's Religions by Josh McDowell & Don Stewart, Thomas Nelson Publishers

The Kingdom Of The Cults by Walter Martin & Hank Hanegraaff, Bethany House Publishers

The Death Of A Guru by Rabi R. Maharaz with Dave Hunt, Harvest House Publishers

SPIRITS OF RELIGIOUS ERROR

DELIVERANCE SCRIPTURE

Isa. 14:4-23 Punishment of Satan and his demons.

Ezek. 28:11-19 Punishment of Satan and his demons.

Matt. 9:32-38 Compassion on the multitude - dumb delivered.

Mark 6:7-13 Power over unclean spirits - healed all.

Luke 9 Deliverance and miracles of GOD.

MARKS OF CULTIC GROUPS (EXCERPTS)

In these end times there is a veritable rash of cults springing up. Their telltale earmarks have often been repeated, but I will remind you again of some of the most common.

There are Biblical qualities of leadership. These are very important for the people will seldom rise above the level of their leaders (Jer. 12:10-11; Isa. 24:2, II Tim. 2:16).

GOD's leaders reach for responsibility and are marked by a willingness to sacrifice and be a servant of all (Phil. 2:19-23; I Peter 5:2-3).

The persons THE LORD chooses feed the flock (Jer. 3:25; 23:3-4; Ezek. 34:23-24). Self-seeking ones come in to fleece the flock (Ex. 34:1-10; Jer. 23:1-2; Micah 3:1-5; John 10:12-13). When leaders falter and fail, pray for them, but do not follow them into error (I Cor. 5).

There is an edification and building of the body under godly leaders who gently lead the flock (Isa. 40:10-11). Others scatter and bring confusion, dividing the flock needlessly (Jer. 23:1-2).

When a leader is GOD-called he sees himself as **only the under-shepherd of GOD's sheep** with a call to keep himself totally committed to THE LORD (Psalms 100:3; 23:1; Ezek. 34:23; Ex. 34:30-31; I Cor. 7:23; I Peter 5:4). A self-appointed leader is a hireling (John 10) and considers the sheep as his property to be sheared for his benefit.

In a group cursed with false leaders, there will be false teachings on: submission to authority (with a loyalty foreign to scripture and without the provision for growth and development); divine order; individuality; the kingdom of GOD; and becoming deity. Psychic and occult powers may be presented in the guise of spiritual gifts from THE LORD. False prophecy which does not come to pass and financial exploitation will flourish. Pride and exclusiveness in the group will be fostered and deliberate divisions will be caused from families and from other Christians. There will be a widespread and thinly veiled use of fear as a weapon of control and the group will be periodically shaken by moral lapses, many condoned by the leadership.

DEMONIC RELIGIOUS CULTS FOR THE YOUNG (EXCERPTS)

There is a strange hold that many weird cults have on thousands of ensnared young people which is through demonic control spirits. In the name of liberty, they have opened the door for terrible bondage (II Peter 2:19-20).

Some of the most well-known are: Children of God; Unification, International Society of Krishna Consciousness; Forever Family; The Mission; The Process; Scintillate; Love Israel; The Assembly; The Body; The Farm; The Way, etc.

Deeply craving and seeking peer approval, a disciplined life and a better world than the one they see, these youngsters do not realize how easily they can be deceived. Knowing the vulnerability of the group, unscrupulous promoters work zealously to exploit them and their unspoken cry, **I am important, please notice me.**

In the beginning, the approach is always warm, friendly and accepting. Chanting is often used to focus attention and limit peripheral vision.

The cruelty, selfishness and egotism of the leaders is unbelievable. Many are Jezebellian women, some are charismatic witches. Others are vicious and unprincipled men, depraved and driven to excesses.

JESUS said, **Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free** (John 8:32). Paul admonished believers not to be entangled again in the yoke of bondage (Gal. 5:1). GOD's people are to be peculiar (I Peter 2:9; Titus 2:13) but that peculiarity is to be found in the fact that they are zealous of good works and seek to honor GOD'S NAME.

MARKS OF CULTISM (EXCERPTS)

Because of the prevalence of religious cults which have destroyed thousands, perhaps the identifying characteristics of them should be repeated. The more of these practices which are in evidence, the more cultic and demonic the organization is. Cultic systems have one or more of the following:

1. Deceptive Christology
2. Extra Biblical revelations
3. Translocal totalitarian authority in leadership
4. Babylonian pyramidal control of the followers
5. Semi-secret sessions for teaching followers
6. Exclusivism or cronyism
7. Semantic juggling or a text out of context used to **prove** false doctrines and concepts.
8. Punishment and reward motivation or control of behavior and attitudes through ruthless use of fear.
9. Denunciation of others, particularly of those who question or deny cults.
10. Separation and isolation of followers from their families and friends, and the formation of communal living cells to facilitate centralized control and enforce obedience.

RELIGIOUS DECEPTION (EXCERPTS)

We are warned of false prophets and teachers (Matt. 7:15-27; Mark 13:22; Acts 20:28-32; II Tim. 4:3-4; I John 4:1-3; II Peter 2:1).

Many claiming to give prophetic words are not from THE LORD. Believers, newly saved, and often with liturgical church, or no church or biblical background, are swayed by these charlatans.

Satan specialized in deception, is very subtle and often appears as a religious angel of light. Author of confusion and father of lies, he can also come as a roaring lion (John 8:44; I Cor. 14:33; II Cor. 13:15).

Supernatural gifts and miracles of healing do not guarantee the genuineness of a work. False leaders often are very sincere, and may themselves be deceived about what they are doing. They also can manifest supernatural gifts (Matt. 7:22-23). False workers emphasize physical sensations, emotional experiences and employ worldly wisdom which is earthly, sensual and devilish (demonic) (James 3:15). All this de-emphasizes CHRIST and produces a drift away from Him in search of more thrilling sensual experiences.

False love can be spotted because it is limited to a special group and snares participants into bondage. Leaders of such groups claims exclusive authority and revelations of knowledge, but submit themselves to no authority for review or correction.

Groups such as this often adopt distinctive names, identifying them as the one true representative of CHRIST on earth. The groups are marked by confusion, and always followers are pressured by harsh and condemnatory demands. Situation ethics such as **the end justifies the means** are employed frequently.

Marks of counterfeit groups may include one or more of the following errors:

1. Presenting another JESUS, spirit or gospel (Gal. 1:6; II Tim. 4:3; II Cor. 11:4). Sometimes loyalty to the group is more important than loyalty to JESUS.
2. Denial of virgin birth, the blood, the work of the cross and the existence of sin.
3. They may go overboard literalizing Scriptures such as **hate your mother and father** (Luke 14:26).

4. Some press the return of CHRIST to an extreme which creates apathy and laziness (II Thes. 3:10-11).
5. Use of isolated Scriptures to build doctrines, ignoring the context.
6. Some are anti-Semitic and are spiritualists masquerading as Christians.
7. Some overemphasize the Old Testament and neglect the New Testament message of the cross and the blood.

IS KARATE FOR CHRISTIANS? (EXCERPTS)

Currently popularized on T.V. and in the movies, this deadly art, under several titles, has gained widespread acceptance in every strata of our society. Combined with the moral training of Zen Buddhism, its purpose was to develop Sumurai warriors.

Today Karate is often taught in conjunction with various forms of transcendental meditation (similar to Yoga) to **psych up** the students to heights of greater effectiveness. This puts it in the category of an **occult religious** exercise and makes it extremely dangerous.

JESUS warns in Matthew 26:52 that those who resort to the sword (violence) will die that way. Ephesians 6 speaks of wrestling not with flesh and blood but with spiritual adversaries. I Corinthians 10:3-4 continues in the vein and in Luke 10:19 Christians are given authority over their enemies by the empowering of the Holy Spirit.

Since Karate is heavily involved in the occult, those who dabble with it will bring curses upon themselves and upon their descendants to the third and fourth generations. (Deut. 6:8; 7:25-26; 11:28; 12:3; 13:6-10) (Worship of Idols).

A WORD ABOUT INCENSE (EXCERPTS)

Most people are unaware that much of the incense sold in curio and novelty shops was manufactured by devotees of the Hare Krishna cult. **Their wares are dedicated to this demon god of the Hindus and can cause much trouble.**

There on the package of incense was the picture of Hindu deity, Hare Krishna and on the back was printed the Hare Krishna chant with instructions on how to get in touch with the **infinite**.

Win Worley's daughter uttered a short shriek and collapsed straight to the floor - landing in the yoga lotus position!

PRAYER

Please forgive me. I forgive my ancestors and anyone else who has had spiritual authority over me for participating in any form of: **False Religious Cults, Practices, Works and Teachings, Martial Arts and Catholicism including:**

1. Lodges, societies and social agencies using the BIBLE AND GOD as a basis, but omitting the BLOOD ATONEMENT OF JESUS CHRIST.
2. Cults that deny THE BLOOD OF CHRIST.
3. Philosophies that deny THE DIVINITY OF CHRIST.
4. Books, literature, music and anything dealing with false religions.
5. False doctrines studied, believed and taught.

6. Unrighteous practices engaged in.

7. **I ask these things in THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST: LORD, MASTER AND SAVIOR.** Amen.

LIST OF RELIGIOUS DEMONS

General

Many demons come in through family background, curses and inheritance. There must be legal grounds or holds to open a person to attack.

Cults

Jehovah's Witnesses	Christian Science	Rosicrucianism
Theosophy	Urantia	Subud
Latihan	Unity	Mormonism
Bahaism	Unitarianism	Children of God
Unification	Forever Family	The Mission
The Process	Scientology	Love Israel
The Assembly	The Body	The Farm
The Way	Spiritualism	Swedenborgianism
Christodelphianism	Inner Peace Movement	Edgar Cayce
Jean Dixon	Arthur Ford	Ruth Montgomery
Eckankar	Herbert Armstrong	Eastern Star
Freemasonry	Seventh-Day Adventism	Mary Baker Eddy
Spiritual Frontiers Fellowship		
Association for Research and Enlightenment		
Religious Research Foundation of America		

Practices and Teachings

Ritualism	Formalism	Legalism
Doctrinal Obsession	Seduction	Doctrinal Error
Fear of God	Fear of Hell	Religiosity
Reincarnation	Demonic Healing Groups	Astral Projection
Chanting	Charismatic Witches	Soul Travel
Karma	Idol Worship	Incense
Yoga (Lotus)	Fear of Lost Salvation	Cult Book Reading
Bloodline - Cult lies	Transcendental Meditation	Consecration
Deception	Baptismal Regeneration	Good Works
Metaphysics	Jesus Only	Predestination
Holy Ghost Fear	Psycho cybernetics	Jerking
Six-Six-Six		
Clearing House - Cult Control		
Varied Studies in Cults		
Evolution Studying and Teaching		
Eastern Religion Interest and Study		

Martial Arts

Karate	Ushito	Lust (Asmodeus)
Kung Fu	Ki-Ya	Fighting
Judo	Hatha Yoga	Rage
Tae Kinon Do	Iketo	Suicide
Jiap	Destruction (Osmodeus)	Enter The Dragon
Acupuncture	Way of The Dragon	Masochism
Remedial Message	Game of Death	Meditation
Herbal Remedies	Murder	Hypnosis
Kung Fu-Wu-Su	Hate	False Honor
Kata	Violence	

False Religions

Buddhism	Taoism	Hinduism
Islam	Shintoism	Confucianism
Hare Krishna	Zen Buddhism	I Ching
Indian Fakir	Krishna Consciousness	Catholicism
Spiritism		

Catholic

Candles	Catholic Hymns	Saints (by name)
Dedication to Saints	Confessional	Confession to Priest
Confirmation	Fear of Priest	Holy Eucharist
Lourdes	Fatima	Incense
Mariolatry	Fear of Excommunication	Obedience to Priest
One Holy Priesthood	One True Church	One Only Church
Prayers to Saints	Pope	Queen of Heaven
Queen of Peace	Queen of Righteousness	Spirits of Babylon
Angel Worship	Idolatry	Medals
Miraculous Medal	Scapulars	Feast Days
Assumption	Easter Bunny	Santa Claus
Hail Mary	Sign of the Cross	Way of the Cross
Masochism	Infant Baptism	Penance
First Communion	Extreme Unction	Mariology-Study
Rosary-Buddhism	Holy Water	Missals
Catechisms	Titles of Mary	Mother of God
Great Harlot	Nimrod	Tammuz
Knights of Columbus	Holy Mother Church	Statues (by name)
Sacred Heart	Lady of Mt. Carmel	Worship of Host
Immaculate Conception	Anti-Christ Christmas	Infant of Prague
Our Lady of Guadalupe	Glory be Ejaculations	Catholic Matrimony
Semiramis	Veneration of Crucifix	Celebrating Mass
Spirit of Death	Stoicism	Sadism
Masochism	Eucharistic Devotion	False Confession
False Orders	False Devotions	Religious Deception

False Confirmation	False Vows	False Obedience
Virgins (by name)	False Ordination	False Tongues
False Visions	False Dreams	False Prophecy
False Preaching	False Celibacy	Harmoniousness - Loss of Salvation
Anti-Christ with Power and	Strength	Veneration of Pope, Bishops, Priests
Magic of Seven Sacraments	Necromancy - Praying to the Dead	
False Salvation Doctrine	False Baptism in Holy Spirit	
Ordination to Priesthood	Pleanry and Partial Indulgences	
Mediatix of all Graces	Receiving and Administering Sacraments	
Going to and Hearing Confessions		Consecrating and Adoring the Host
Prayers and Novenas to Saints		Blind Obedience to Superiors
Doctrine of Transubstantiation		Spirit of Man in Black Suit
Obedience to the Priesthood		False Laying on of Hands
False Religious Authority		Religious Mind Control
Veneration of Relics, Tabernacles, Chalice		
False Anointings of Baptism and Confirmation		
Praying, Kissing, Bowing and Incensing Relics		
Making Vows of Obedience, Chastity and Poverty and Breaking Them		
Consecration to Mary as a Slave		

Religious Works

Works Religion	Good Works	Unbelief
Doubt	Another	Jesus False Tongues
False Baptism	False Gifts	False Divining Healing
False Dreams	False Prophecy	False Prophets
False Hope	False Joy	False Testimony
False Visions	False Holiness	Hypocrisy
Holy Ground	Holy Roller	Poison Drinking
Snake Handling	Passing Thru The Fire	Woman Preacher
False Purity	False Virginity	Snake Venom
Shaking-Inside and Outside		

BOOKS ABOUT RELIGIONS

These books and other books on religions can be obtained from Chick Publications, Chino, California:

50 Years in the Church of Rome (Catholic).

The Priest, The Woman, and the Confessional (Catholic).

REFERENCES

These references are from books written by Win Worley, Hegewisch Baptist Church, Highland, Indiana: **Marks of Cultic Groups, The Battle Royal, Conquering The Hosts Of Hell , A Word About Incense and Is Karate for Christians.**

VISIONS GIVEN TO ANNIE ANGELS

There are many classes of angelic beings; some may have wings and be very large. Guardian angels are very similar to the warrior angels. Angels stand in order in rank and file, and at attention.

JESUS CHRIST

Our thinking can cause Him sadness, pain and grief; He weeps with us. Everything that causes pain and comes from His hand is actually wonderful and desirable. All the woundings, pains and fires through which He permits His own to pass become progressively more beautiful. The vicissitudes, persecutions, spiritual attacks, pains and trouble of this life are all His beautiful fire that purifies His own. He will reprimand us. Nothing at all depends on chance.

He shall always give us His strength to fulfill His desires. Even though surrounded by Hell itself, He will be with us. Evil forces with all their strength and fury can not reach His people to hurt them.

HIS PEOPLE

There are a large number of warriors who belong to Him. Fear not the battle that He has set before us, for each victory will make us become even more of overcomers.

We must have fellowship, worship and fear of the Lord. The fruit of our lives is far greater and more complete than we can ever imagine. The Force of Brokenness will bring His own into special power. The Power of Weakness is a mighty power of God. The great storm of evil will come to test and try His own ones.

Those of His people who are truly His subjects and are under His control, those who fear Him and obey him, are always surrounded by an army of His angels. There will be a place of refuge in the day of great anguish. God will give us an impassable barrier to all the destructive forces of the storm.

NOT HIS PEOPLE

If they insist upon going beyond these limits and pass through the outside of these fires which He has placed around them, they shall in no wise return to Him. Those who hate Christ refused His power, kingdom and person. Continuing in their sin, they plunged over the face of that great abyss into perdition.

False shepherds, strong sons of darkness, led those who belong to Him into strange and wrong paths causing them to stray from the path of righteousness. They even used His Name to bring forth miracles, yet they were not His workmen; deep within their beings they had part of the Devil. Some abandoned His love and were now manufacturing a empty, artificial love of their own. Something very ambitious and almost lustful began to possess them as they wanted to take hold of more than He had given to them.

The Devil's own were so good that no one except God and the Devil knew that they were in reality sons of the evil one. There are those who have been brought under the power of deceit in slow, small stages little by little; it worked by permission of their own will. The sons of darkness were calling for an evil power of pride.

There are those who had mixed together with His own and in clear defiance of God were trying to draw them away from Him. These wicked ones were trying to mix with them and be one with them, entering into where they did not belong.

There are those that actually believe that they would see the Devil defeat God. How terrible that day will be for them. Evil men took this evil from these storehouses and utilized it upon the earth.

THIS WORLD

This world is ugly, twisted and filled with terrible things. Our world is filled with woes, evils and warped thinking. There is a world-shattering, great tide of evil sweeping over the earth.

EVIL FORCES

Secrets of the mysterious working of His enemies who are sad, black and evil. The people are filled with haughtiness, pride and high-mindedness. Evil angels of light reflect themselves in men. Devils are of different sizes. The enemy desires at all costs to hide from reality what he is doing. Evil has kingdoms, spiritual powers and dominions.

STORM OF TRIBULATION

The great storm of affliction, persecution and trouble, hate and fury, great suffering and destructive force, and hatred with its pain and bloodshed is coming. There will be strong pains, provocations and suffering, black and terrible evil, reactions and martyrdoms, much suffering, and all kinds of persecutions. It has evil potent and terrible power, darkness and pain. The storm of darkness is composed of the forces of death and destruction.

EVIL SPIRITS

The prince of evil was loosed on September 3, 1971 who will use many astute wiles of evil. Spirits of evil will unite sexual perversion, violence, thievery, lust, avarice, etc. From high spiritual spheres come forth the organization, orders, powers and pangs of darkness.

There are great princes of evil. By giving forth of their evil to their own subject forces in the lower spheres upon the earth, they are able to extend themselves. Demons with great intelligence and astuteness feed out from their own evil natures, the evil nature of those that belonged to them.

REFERENCES

I Looked And I Saw The Lord, I Looked And I Saw Mysteries, I Looked And I Saw The Heavens Opened, and Visions Given To Annie as told to R. Edward Miller

VARIOUS DELIVERANCE TOPICS

STEPS TO FREEDOM

(Healing Through Deliverance)

1. Willingness to recognize the nature of the sin, idolatry, which is ultimately the worship of Satan.

2. Full confession of all known involvements. As ministry proceeds, The Lord may expose deeper involvements that had previously been hidden from memory.
3. Repentance from the heart and with the will. Being sorry is not enough, the will must be consciously involved in choosing to turn away from all such practices in the future.
4. Deliverance from the demons that have entered, or controlled from the outside, through the occult activity.
5. Healing of the spirit, soul and body from the damage that has resulted from the demonic activity in the person.

WHY PEOPLE ARE NOT DELIVERED (Healing Through Deliverance)

1. The counsellee does not really know Jesus.
2. There is no faith that God is able or willing to heal and deliver.
3. There is no belief that Jesus wants to heal the counsellee.
4. Life is out of balance in disorder or spiritual chaos.
5. Bitterness and unforgiveness.
6. Unresolved pain or guilt.
7. Praying for the wrong thing.
8. The counsellee believes that Christians can't have demons or is possibly under a spiritual covering that holds such a view.
9. There is unconfessed sin which the counsellee is wanting to keep hidden.
10. Ungodly soul ties are still in place.
11. The counsellee is either under, or using, ungodly domination or control.
12. There are occult powers in place whose control has not been broken either in the counsellee or in those with whom there is a close linking.
13. There is little or no anointing in the place of ministry due to uncleansed ground, building or organizations.
14. There is hidden or unrecognized abuse, or emotional damage that still needs healing.
15. Curses of sickness or death are still in place.
16. Generational sin and/or demonization has not been dealt with.
17. There is an inner brokenness through trauma and deeper healing is needed.
18. The counsellee is living in denial of the real problem.
19. The counsellee has made inner vows which need to be renounced.
20. The counsellee is in disobedience over something God has already told them to do which they are not agreeing to.
21. The ministry team need to seek The Lord for specific revelation about hidden demonic controls affecting the individual concerned.
22. The counsellee doesn't really want to be healed.
23. Counsellee is not under Godly authority.
24. Lack of disciplining in the local church.
25. Legalism.
26. Blocked memories that need to be released.
27. Passivity.
28. The ministry team members are not in a right relationship with each other and are blocking the anointing.
29. God's timing.

30. The person is suffering from a sickness that is unto death and needs to be prepared to meet The Lord.

A FINAL WORD
(Healing Through Deliverance)

Finally, may I suggest that no one should get involved the deliverance ministry unless:

1. Their own faith in Jesus is well founded.
2. They are willing at all times to be an evangelist for many people they seek to help will be outside the Kingdom Of God when ministry is first considered.
3. They are willing, if it proves necessary, to receive ministry for themselves.
4. They have a deep compassion and love for people.
5. They are operating under the secure cover of Christian leaders.

JOB FUNCTIONS OF ANGELS
(Healing Through Deliverance)

1. They are always worshipping God (Matt. 18:10, Rev. 5:11-14)
2. They rejoice in the Works Of God (Job 38:7).
3. They always execute God's Will (Psa. 103:20).
4. They have influence over the affairs of nations (Dan. 10, 11:1 and 12:1).
5. They watch over the interests of churches (Rev. 2 and 3).
6. They assist and protect believers (Heb. 1:14, I Kings 19:5).
7. They are used to punish God's enemies (Acts 12:23, II Sam. 24:16, Isa. 37:36).
8. They perform extraordinary acts on behalf of God's people (Acts 12:6-10, Ex. 23:20-23).
9. They minister personally to each one of God's children (Matt. 18:10).

SOME OTHER RELIGIONS
(Healing Through Deliverance)

The Aethurius Society, Animism, The Anthroposophical Society, Armstrongism (Worldwide Church of God), Baha'i, Buddhism, Children of God, Christadelphianism, Christian Science, Church of Bible Understanding, Church of the Living Word (The Walk), Confucianism, Divine Light Mission, Freemasonry, Hinduism, The International Church of Ageless Wisdom, The International Community of Christ (Jamilians), ISKCON (Hare Krishna), Islam, Jehovah's Witnesses (Watchtower Bible and Tract Society), Materialism, Mormonism (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints), Oneness Pentecostalism, Rajneeshism, Rastafarianism, Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Rosicrucianism, Scientology, Sikhism, Spiritualism, Sufism, Taoism, Theosophy, Transcendental Meditation (TM), Unification Church (Moonies), Unitarian - Universalist Association, The Way International, Zen Buddhism, and Zoroastrianism.

CATEGORIES OF SINS
(The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare)

Sexual Sins: adultery; fornication, immorality; uncleanness, impurity; lasciviousness, licentiousness, indecency, sensuality, debauchery.

Religious Deviations: idolatry; witchcraft, sorcery.

Disorders in Personal Relationships: hatred, enmities, quarrels; variance, strife, a contentious temper, discord; emulations, jealousies, envy; wrath, anger, fits of rage, outbursts anger; strife, factions, selfishness, selfish ambitions, disputes; seditions, divisions, dissension; heresies, party spirit, party intrigues, factions; envyings, envy, jealousies; murders.

Sins of Intemperance: drunkenness, drinking bouts; revellings, carousing, orgies

THE CONTINUUM OF SIN

(The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare)

Flesh: Gal. 5:16-21, **World:** I John 2:15-17; **Evil Supernaturalism:** Eph. 6:12; **Thought:** II Cor. 10:3-5 and 11:3, Phil. 4:8

THOUGHT leads to CHOICE leads to HABIT leads to LOSS OF CONTROL leads to BONDAGE leads to TOTAL CONTROL.

For example: thinking about drinking alcoholic beverages can lead in **an uninterrupted ordered sequence** to becoming an alcoholic that has no control in this area. The person is demon possessed in this area of their life and could be a born-again Christian.

EVIL SUPERNATURALISM IN THE BIBLE

(The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare)

Once you learn to recognize evil supernaturalism, you can identify it in The Bible from the beginning of Genesis through the end of Revelation.

For example in the Book of John: a demon, have a demon, demon possessed, the Devil, your father the Devil, murderer (the Devil), liar and father of lies (the Devil), thief (the Devil), wolf (the Devil), the evil one, ruler of this world, Antichrists (spirit of Antichrist), the deceiver, of the Devil, children of the Devil, of the evil one, overcome them (the evil one), the Devil sinned from the beginning, works of the Devil, he who is in the world, spirit of error, idols, the darkness, destroy the work of the Devil, the spirits, every spirit, false prophets, and whole world lies in power of evil one.

For example in the Book of Revelation: Devil, dragon, serpent of old, Abaddon / Apollyon, synagogue of Satan, throne of Satan, where Satan dwells, deep things of Satan, accuser of the brethren, idols, idolatry, teaching of Balaam, false prophets, Jezebel prophetess, false apostles, warfare concept of overcoming, locust demons, demons, ruler of demons, demon worship, sorcery, sorceries, sorcerers, fall of angels (falling stars), fall of Satan, angels of the dragon, various beasts, Babylon, Great Mother of Harlots, Mother of Abominations, unclean spirits, spirits of demons, dwelling place of demons, and dwelling place of every unclean and hateful bird.

LEVELS OF PROTECTION

(The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare)

The **hedge of God**, the **angels of God** and **our shield of faith** are God's three primary levels of protection around us. Internally, the **flesh** (body) must be offered to God to be used for righteousness. The **soul** consists of mind, will and emotions. The **mind** must think God's

thoughts after Him. The **will** must choose what God chooses reusing what God refuses. The **emotions** must love what God loves and hating what God hates.

PROCEDURES

(Liberating The Bruised)

1. **Pulling Down Strongholds and Claiming Back Ground** (pp. 97-110)
 1. Confirm and Affirm Your Sonship in Christ.
 2. Break All Ancestral and Genetic Ties.
 3. Renounce All Workings of Satan.
 1. The Renunciation and Affirmation Commitment
 4. Take to the Cross All Revealed sins and Confess How You Have Wronged Others As Well As How Others Have Wronged You. Be Specific.
 5. Make Sure You take to the Cross All Unforgiveness, Bitterness and Rejection.
 6. Address Satan, and by the Name and Blood of Jesus Claim Back All the Ground You Have Given Him.
 7. Rededicate to God the Ground Claimed Back.
 1. Prayer for Claiming Back the Ground of Other's Sins Against Me
 2. Prayer for Claiming Back the Ground of My Sins
2. **Summary of Step-by-Step Counseling Procedures** (pp. 188-196)

THE DEMONIC

(Liberating The Bruised)

Some terms to consider are Lucifer - Day Star - Satan - Adversary - Accuser, demons, demonic influence/attack, demonization, power demon, demon networks, ancestral demon carrying a person's formal name, ancestral demon carrying another relative's name or work such as Rage, Lust, Bitterness, Greed, Jealousy, etc., life-style demon, demons masquerading as personalities, demon-produced personality, Demon Satan - Demon Lucifer - Demon Destroyer - Demon Jesus - Demon Heavenly Father, etc., demon of false tongue, and demon of clairvoyance, sorcery or special knowledge.

PERSONALITIES

(Liberating The Bruised)

1. **Core Personality:** The individual's personality that God thought up from the foundation of the world. This personality should be the one in charge of their life. The core is always soft and pliable, and holds the ability to be teachable, repentant, and open to salvation.
2. **Flip-Side:** The flip-side is the opposite, negative side of the core personality. As a second-soul, split-soul, or duplex. It manipulates and controls the core personality. At conception, the ancestral demon brings the flip-side into being and programs the flip-side with the iniquity of the fathers and his own personality as well.
3. **Fragmented Personality:** A personality that fragmented off from the core or the flip-side during a traumatic experience such as verbal abuse, emotional abuse, sexual abuse/rape, loneliness, abandonment, rejection, etc.
4. **Administrative Personalities:** A type of fragmented personality that keeps the other fragmented personalities organized to some degree so that the core personality can still function in the everyday world. Often, they operate under names such as **Mom, Caretaker, Controller, Teacher, Organizer, Delegator, or Baby Sitter.**

5. **Helper Personalities:** Fragmented personalities that perform certain duties that the core personality feels incapable of handling. The fragmented personalities frequently do house and/or office work, cook, handle parental obligations, submit to sexual obligations in the marriage, etc.
6. **Suicidal or Destroyer Personalities:** Fragmented personalities acquired through the core personality suffering rejection or abuse. The suicidal or destroyer personality torments the core with lies of his/her being so bad that they don't deserve to live, or that life is so unbearable that they would be better off dead or at least punished with self-inflicted pain.

ANSWERS TO COMMON QUESTIONS (Liberating The Bruised)

1. Christians acquire demons ancestrally as a result of the iniquity of the former generations and/or through one's own personal iniquity.
2. It is not normal to hear voices that constantly chatter, curse, or condemn you causing confusion going on within.
3. Demonic attack or temptation comes in forms of temptation from the outside with hopes of gaining ground, thus control. The Christian under demonic attack must choose to either yield to the temptation or resist by biblically standing in their authority in Christ, and commanding Satan and his demons to flee. Demonization differs from demonic attack or influence in that the demons have already acquired ground, thus control the person by issuing orders from the inside. The demonized person has the choice to either yield to the controlling demons or resist by turning to Christ, repenting, reclaiming the ground, and commanding the demons to leave.
4. The more informed the counsellee is about the demonic and personalities, the more apt they are to relax, agree with and help the counselor. Trust and unity are great weapons of spiritual warfare for the counsellee and counselor. Therefore, the more unity in understanding and applying the information, the more readily the counsellee and counselor can accomplish their goals.
5. Skepticism stands in opposition to faith in God's truths that assure the captive freedom.
6. The lost individual must first recognize their lost, sinful state, and repent and receive Christ as their personal Savior. It is through their belief in Him as their Redeemer that they are made whole and have the Holy Spirit living within as their power to defeat Satan and his demons.
7. The demons can only be sent to the pit when they have no more ground on which to stand.
8. The ancestral demon creates a flip-side at conception or birth.
9. The demons usually stubbornly stand, awaiting an opportunity to reclaim the ground taken from them, until they are confronted and challenged by the name and presence of The Lord Jesus Christ.
10. Often, the person even joins forces with the demons by condemning and beating-up on themselves.
11. The demon doesn't care about the measure of your openness to seeking knowledge against God's will. All the devil needs is for the door to be left ajar. **Give him an inch and he will take a mile.**
12. God forbids seeking fortune tellers. Demons can be transferred while you hold hands with the fortune teller and when you open your mind and heart up to seek and know the future that is not yours to know.
13. If the person having sex with a demonic person has sin in their life, the demon has a right to transfer.

14. I have never worked with a prostitute or a homosexual person who did not have demons. If a person has sex with them, because such an act of submitting to their life-style is a sin, the demon has an open invitation to enter that person also.
15. Satan and his demons always hit first where a person is most vulnerable. They attempt to regain control of the liberated person by discouraging them in any way possible. They typically lie, trying to make them doubt that they are really free. When a victim is freed from satanic ritualistic abuse, it is not uncommon for the satanic brotherhood to send demons out in an attempt to get the person back. The demons typically bombard the person with lies, trying to make them believe that God does not really live or want them and that He is not powerful enough to set them free or keep them free.
16. Is because God holds the male responsible for his family - accountable as the authority figure - that God addresses the issue as **iniquity of the fathers**.
17. If the children are of the age of accountability, they are then responsible for their own actions.
18. The demon leaves the deceased's body and will also leave the body of a demonic for they can't go to Heaven with the Christian.
19. The moment the Christian dies, his soul is healed and restored.
20. If they don't stay snuggled up to The Lord and keep their life clean, they will be in worse shape than in the beginning.

REFERENCES

These books are recommended for purchase and study:

Healing Through Deliverance - The Practical Ministry by Peter J. Horrobin, Sovereign World
Healing Through Deliverance - The Biblical Basis by Peter J. Horrobin, Sovereign World
The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare by Ed Murphy, Thomas Nelson Publishers
Liberating The Bruised by Joe Allbright, Houston, TX

ASSOCIATED DELIVERANCE LESSONS

PREFACE

The following three lessons are found in the **DELIVERANCE MANUAL, BASIC DELIVERANCE MANUAL**, Chapter 1. **BATTLE**. Please refer to those lessons for additions to this lesson, **DELIVERANCE MINISTRIES COMBINATION III**.

ON WITH THE BATTLE

CONTENTS

- 1. General**
- 2. Command And Take Charge Daily**
- 3. Causing The War In Heaven**
- 4. The Battle Today**
- 5. References**

PREFACE

This lesson discusses how we are to be **GOD'S BATTLE AXE AND WEAPONS OF WAR**, command the forces of evil to obey **THE WORD OF GOD**, cause war in the three heavenlies, and enter into the spiritual battle.

WARRIORS FOR CHRIST

CONTENTS

1. Scripture
2. Preface
3. Keys To Success
4. Why Did Jesus Come To Earth?
5. Did God Give Us Complete Authority Over The Enemy?
6. Does God Work Through Us?
7. What Are We Supposed To Do?
8. What About Those Who Will Not Fight The Lord's Battles?
9. Do We Fight Against People?
10. How Do We Love Our Human Enemies?
11. Who Are Our Human And Spiritual Enemies?
12. How Did David Pray In The Book Of Psalms?
13. What Is Spiritual Warfare?
14. What About Curses?
15. List Of Demons

PREFACE

This lesson is to demonstrate that we are to be warriors for Christ in the spiritual battle for the earth. What we do will have consequences for eternity. You can make a difference in the world!

A philosopher once said, "For every man attacking the roots of evil, there are a thousand flailing away at the leaves." This is a picture of Christianity today; few people are willing to get their hands dirty and dig up the roots of evil. Deliverance is dealing with sin in people's lives; it is housecleaning according to Earline.

GOD IS A MAN OF WAR

CONTENTS

1. Scriptures
2. Preface
3. Young's Analytical Concordance To The Bible
4. Descriptions Of God
5. Does God Curse People?
6. The Nation Of Israel
7. Law Of Blessing And Cursing
8. Warriors For Christ
9. Why Did Jesus Come To Earth?
10. Does God Work Through Us?
11. The War Of The Ages
12. Passive Judgement
13. What Is Witchcraft Practiced By Christians?
14. Playing God In People's Lives
15. Examples Of Ministers Playing God
16. Sequence Of Demonization
17. Prayer

18. List Of Demons

19. References

PREFACE

Before we taught this lesson at Lake Hamilton Bible Camp, there was a prophecy about God being a Man of War with His related activities. Glen Miller then defined the phrase, God of Hosts, as God of Armies. **We are soldiers in the Army of God.**

REFERENCES

Witch's Brew in the Pew, Drew Rouse with David Alsobrook, Word of Faith Deliverance Center, P.O. Drawer 9380, New Iberia, LA 70562-9380

The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare by Ed Murphy, Thomas Nelson Publishers

The Christian In Complete Armour by William Gurnall, The Banner Of Truth Trust

The Church In The New Testament by Kevin J. Conner, BT Publishing, Portland, OR

Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old & New Testament Words by W.E. Vine, Merrill F. Unger and William White, Jr., Thomas Nelson Publishers

From Here To Eternity by Michael John Rood, New Moon Publishing, Two Harbors, Mn

Exploring Biblical Theology by Hobart E. Freeman, Faith Ministries & Publications, Warsaw, IN

**SECTION 4 - DECEPTION AGAINST THE CHURCH
ATTACK - ATTACK - ATTACK**

CONTENTS

- 1. DECEPTION AGAINST THE CHURCH**
 - 1. PREFACE**
 - 2. SIMPLE CHILDLIKE FAITH**
 - 3. WORLD VIEW**
 - 1. The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare**
 - 2. The Christian In Complete Armour**
 - 3. Two Opposing Kingdoms**
 - 4. DELIVERANCE**
 - 5. DECEPTION OF CHURCH**
 - 6. INFLUENCE ON CHRISTIANS**
 - 1. Prayer**
 - 7. WHAT THE CHURCH IS TO BE**
 - 1. Militant And Victorious**
 - 2. Keys Of The Kingdom**
 - 3. Binding And Loosing Ministry**
 - 8. WARFARE, THREATS AND PROBLEMS**
 - 1. Spiritual Warfare**
 - 2. Threats to the Life of Faith**
 - 3. Problems in the Life of the Church**
 - 9. RELIGION**
 - 1. General**
 - 2. Cults And False Religious Organizations And Movements**
 - 3. Roman Catholic Church**
 - 10. WITCHCRAFT**
 - 1. General**
 - 2. Witchcraft Practiced By Christians**
 - 3. Charismatic Witchcraft**
 - 4. Psychic Prayer**
 - 11. RELIGIOUS ERRORS, WARS AND FORCES**
 - 1. Prayers**
 - 1. Religious Errors**
 - 2. Sins In The Churches**
 - 12. THE CHURCH'S SEXUAL RESPONSIBILITY**
 - 13. ABORTION STATISTICS**
 - 1. General**
 - 2. African American**
 - 3. Top Emotional Effects Of Abortion**
 - 4. Critical Social Issues**
 - 5. Curse of Death**
 - 14. UNITY AMONG PASTORS**
 - 1. Murmuring About Leadership**
 - 2. Miriam And Aaron**

3. **Korah, Dathan And Abiram**
4. **Body Ministry**
5. **Jealousy And Envy**
6. **Following Leadership**
15. **CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR**
 1. **Churches**
 2. **Preface**
 2. **Communications**
 3. **Names**
 4. **How Do We Conduct Ourselves Against The Kingdom Of Evil?**
 5. **Prayer**
16. **UNITY AMONG PASTORS**
 1. **Murmuring About Leadership**
 2. **Miriam And Aaron**
 3. **Korah, Dathan, And Abiram**
 4. **Body Ministry**
 5. **Jealousy And Envy**
 6. **Following Leadership**
17. **HOW TO KEEP FROM BEING MANIPULATED - Witch's Brew in the Pew and Pulpit**
 1. **Foreword**
 2. **What Is Witchcraft?**
 3. **Twenty-Four Characteristics Of Witchcraft**
 4. **Comments**
2. **SCHIZOPHRENIA**
 1. **SCRIPTURE**
 2. **GENERAL**
 3. **SCHIZOPHRENIA**
 4. **THE SCHIZOPHRENIC REVELATION BY IDA MAE HAMMOND**
 5. **EARLINE'S TESTIMONY ABOUT SCHIZOPHRENIA DELIVERANCE**
 6. **LIST OF DEMONS**
 1. **Paranoid - Schizophrenia - Double-Mindedness - Two Souls**
 2. **Schizophrenia and Related Diseases**
3. **RELIGIOUS SPIRITS**
 1. **SCRIPTURE**
 2. **PREFACE**
 3. **STRONG'S CONCORDANCE**
 4. **MOUTH AND TONGUE**
 1. **SCRIPTURE**
 2. **AN ATTITUDE OF GRATITUDE**
 3. **CHRISTIAN FANTASY - LIES NOT TRUTH**
 1. **Truth**
 2. **Lies**
 3. **Christian Fables And Cliches**
 4. **Deliverance Myths**
 5. **Prophecy Myths**

6. Responsibility
4. CURSING OTHERS AND BEING CURSED
 1. Psychic Prayers
 2. Spoken Curses
 3. Parental Curses
 4. Summary
 5. HOW TO BE MISERABLE
 6. LIES, DECEIT AND FLATTERY
 1. Comments
 2. Definitions
 3. Righteousness And Holiness
 4. Evangelistically Speaking
 5. Responsibility Of A Minister
 6. Flattery
5. PERFECT FAMILY WITH A PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD - ABBREVIATED
 1. PREFACE
 2. INTRODUCTION
 3. OUR FAMILY
 4. PERFECT FAMILY - COL. 3:18-31
 5. PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD
 1. Submission
 2. Communication
 6. KEY WORDS FOR FAMILY
 7. SCRIPTURES
 8. HUSBANDS
 9. HUSBANDS ARE PRIESTS AND HEADS OF HOMES
 1. Priest of Homes
 2. Heads of Homes
 10. DUTIES OF HUSBAND
 1. Duties of a Good Husband
 11. WHEN THE HUSBAND DOES NOT FULFILL HIS DUTY
 12. WIVES
 13. DUTIES OF A GOOD WIFE
 1. Summary
 14. CHILDREN
 15. SOME SCRIPTURAL CAUTIONS TO PARENTS
 16. SONG OF SOLOMON
 17. HUSBANDS AND WIVES ARE ONE FLESH
 1. Cleave
 18. PROVERBS TALKS ABOUT MEN AND WOMEN
 19. ABORTION
 20. WE ARE GOD'S WORKMANSHIP
 21. ADULTERY
 1. Ten Commandments
 22. DIVORCE

1. Summary
23. THE CURSE OF AHAB AND THE CURSE OF JEZEBEL
24. EFFECT ON CHILDREN BY AHAB / JEZEBEL PARENTS
25. AHAB / JEZEBEL FAMILIES IN THE BIBLE
26. WINNING THE MATE TO THE LORD
27. FORBIDDEN TO MARRY UNBELIEVERS
28. VARIOUS SCRIPTURES ABOUT FAMILY
29. FINANCES OF HOMES
 1. Payment for Goods
 2. Money Changers
 3. Bankers
30. SEXUAL RELATIONS
31. LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE
32. PIGS IN THE PARLOR
33. AN ATTITUDE OF GRATITUDE
34. HOW TO BE MISERABLE
35. ANALYSIS OF THE HOLY BIBLE - THE FAMILY
 1. Virginity
 2. The Institution And Laws Of Marriage
 3. Modes Of Getting A Wife
 4. Betrothal And Wedding
 5. Married Life
 6. Parents and Children
 7. Widows And Orphans
 8. Family Affections
6. PERFECTING LOVE
 1. PREFACE
 2. GENERAL
 1. I Corinthians Chapter 13
 3. FORGIVENESS AND REPENTANCE
 4. TEACHING
7. FAMILIAR SPIRITS - SPIRITS OF IDOLATRY
 1. SCRIPTURE
 2. STRONG'S CONCORDANCE
 3. COMMENTS
 4. FAMILIAR SPIRITS
 5. AN EXAMPLE OF FAMILIAR SPIRITS
 6. SPIRITS OF IDOLATRY
 7. EARLINE'S TESTIMONY - INDIAN CURSES IN MY LIFE
 8. CLEANING YOUR HOUSE
 9. PRAYER
8. REFERENCES

DECEPTION AGAINST THE CHURCH

PREFACE

Satan is known as the Angel of Light, **Deceiver**, Father Of Lies, Liar and other names which signify ability to deceive. Satan, The Thief, came to steal, kill and destroy. His main target is The Church which he has greatly deceived (John 10:10). The deception started at the beginning of mankind. There have been a lot of books written about deception in The Church.

Probably the greatest deception is the lack of belief in THE HOLY BIBLE as being the inspired WORD OF GOD. Many Christians pick and choose what part of THE HOLY BIBLE to believe and practice.

Another great deception is that the Nine Gifts (I Cor. 12:8-10), Nine Fruits (Gal. 5:22-23) and Five Signs of THE HOLY SPIRIT (Mark 16:15-20) stopped with the disciples of JESUS CHRIST. The Church desperately needs these to move in THE POWER OF GOD to defeat Satan.

Most Christian leaders are ignorant of witchcraft, occult, Satan worship and associated demonic practices. Some are intentionally trying to lead naive Christians into these practices, have hidden agendas and are angels of light.

Satan's main target is The Church. You could easily spend a year teaching about Satan, The Deceiver; how he has deceived The Church, Christians and the world.

SIMPLE CHILDLIKE FAITH

Many years ago, I was concerned about my knowledge of THE BIBLE. I was in a small prayer meeting seeking THE LORD after Byron died. **GOD told me to accept THE BIBLE in simple childlike faith, put it into practice and watch it work.** I was an engineer trained to think logically. I accepted what THE HOLY SPIRIT told me and I have seen signs, wonders and miracles performed by GOD. **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the KINGDOM OF GOD as a little child, he shall not enter therein** (Mark 10:15). This means you will not go to Heaven.

I believe we should use the **King James Bible, Authorized Version of 1611**. This is the most powerful version to memorize or use for ministry, especially deliverance. I also use **The Amplified Bible**, which was Earline's favorite, for amplification of a verse when I need it.

WORLD VIEW

The Handbook For Spiritual Warfare

A spiritual-warfare biblical universe exists in a state of cosmic-earthly conflict. **THE KINGDOM OF GOD and the kingdom of evil supernaturalism are engaged in fierce conflict one against the other.** Spiritual warfare exists in Heaven and rages on earth. GOD and His angelic kingdom confront Satan and his demonic kingdom. The children of GOD contend with the children of Satan.

The Christian In Complete Armour

This is a war between the Saint and Satan. **It is so bloody a war that the cruelest war which was ever fought by men will be found but sport and child's play compared to this war.** Everyone suffers in this world but the non-Christian suffers for eternity.

It is a spiritual and physical war that you shall read of in THE BIBLE and newspapers. It is not just a history of what was fought many ages past and is now over, but of what is now going on. The tragedy is presently acting out and not at the furthest end of the world. The battle ground this war is fought on is everyone's own soul and body. There are no non-combatants in this war. The whole world is engaged in the war, either for GOD against Satan, or for Satan against GOD.

Satan is the grand Enemy of GOD and His People. He has his Policies, Power, Seat of Empire, Wickedness and Chief Design against the Saints. The Christian is furnished with Spiritual Arms for the Battle, helped on with his Armour and taught the use of his Weapons.

Two Opposing Kingdoms

There is a KINGDOM OF GOD and a Kingdom of Satan. **These two kingdoms are engaged in mortal warfare.** The war is coming to its climax in our day as this age comes to a close.

Satan has a very-highly structured and well-organized kingdom with descending orders of authority responsible for different territories. Headquarters is in the heavenly regions. **It is not divided and has not been overthrown.**

The final picture of GOD's people in Ephesians is that of an army. This army is committed to fight a war that is global and affects every part of this globe. Even the word **global** does not do justice to the scope of this conflict. It embraces not only the earth but the heavens. The adjective which correctly describes this conflict is **universal**. It includes the entire created universe.

The conflict involves all Christians - not some special groups like missionaries, pastors or evangelists. The Scripture clearly describes the nature of this conflict. We are involved in a war for which we need the appropriate armor. Our adversary is the Devil. It is clear that we are engaged in a titanic conflict which staggers the mind to consider.

DELIVERANCE

Probably the biggest deception is when Satan talked The Church out of deliverance. Two doctrines of demons: deliverance was done only at the time of JESUS CHRIST and a Christian can not have a demon. This allowed Satan and his evil empire to remain in secrecy. He is able to do whatever he can to ignorant Christians and they can not fight back. Look at the casualties in Christianity: individuals, churches and organizations.

DECEPTION OF CHURCH

Satan is the great deceiver of humanity and The Church. He has taught them to omit THE POWER OF GOD which most churches deny. Christians will be defeated until they use THE POWER OF GOD. There are some Christians in the churches today under mind-control, including those in Christian leadership. They have taken over our pulpits.

Solomon, one of the greatest men of faith, backslid and became one of the greatest Satanists of history. If THE BODY OF CHRIST is to attain fullness, we need to weed out the hidden terrible cancer that is consuming The Body from within. Our minds are under constant assault and manipulation by those who control things. This effect has caused vast numbers of spiritual deaths by religious deceptions of mind control and brainwashing, such as reincarnation and spiritism, using white, grey and black propaganda. Satanic programming has seriously damaged the reputation of Christians.

INFLUENCE ON CHRISTIANS

Prayer

Please forgive us and our ancestors for **demonic influences** including spiritism, parapsychology, martial arts, occultism, oppression, psychic phenomena, deception, satanic ritual abuse, ancestral demons and seizures; **the occult** causing departure from the faith, open apostasy, doctrinal corruption, perversion of the truth, babel of the cults, Christian disunity, corrupt conduct and practice, indulging in defiling lust, ritualistic formalism, unbelief in GOD, suicide and insanity; and **ungodly life-styles** causing sexual promiscuity, racism, addiction to drugs, eating disorders, theological heresy and demonic meditation. **I ask these things in THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST: LORD, MASTER AND SAVIOR.**

WHAT THE CHURCH IS TO BE (The Church In The New Testament)

Militant And Victorious

The Church is to be militant against the Gates of Hades and victorious over the Kingdom of Darkness (Gen. 3:15; Matt. 16:18-19). A Church at warfare and enmity with the Serpent, the Devil, storming the forts of darkness (Eph. 3:9-10). The conflict with the gates of the enemies (Gen. 22:17). The Church to be victorious in battle, conquering and to conquer (Gen. 24:60). THE ARMOUR OF GOD needed for battle (Eph. 6:10-18). The weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty through GOD (II Cor. 10:3-5). The warfare is spiritual with principalities and powers, rulers of darkness of this world, and wicked spirits (Psa. 9:13; Matt. 7:13; Rev. 12:11).

Keys Of The Kingdom

I will give thee the Keys Of The Kingdom Of Heaven (Matt. 16:19): Knowledge (Luke 11:52), David (Isa. 22:21-22; Rev. 3:7), Death and Hades (Rev. 1:18), Bottomless Pit - Abyss (Rev. 9:1) and the Book Of Acts. The one that holds the keys holds the authority of the Kingdom.

Binding And Loosing Ministry

The Church is to have power to bind those who oppose. Principalities, powers and wicked spirits have to be bound. First bind the strong man, then spoil his house (Matt. 12:29). The Church is called to loose Satan's captives. **Whatsoever ye bind shall be bound.** Whatsoever is already bound in Heaven shall be bound in earth. **Whatsoever ye loose shall be loosed.** Whatsoever is loosed already in Heaven shall be loosed on earth (Matt. 16:19).

WARFARE, THREATS AND PROBLEMS
(Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary
of Old & New Testament Words)

Spiritual Warfare

Spiritual **warfare** is a constant feature of the life of faith. GOD has equipped believers with the spiritual **armor and weapons** necessary to **quench the fiery darts** of the enemy. We **bind and wrestle with the enemy; put on the breastplate, helmet, shield and sword; gird our loins; and are in a great conflict in the war.**

Threats to the Life of Faith

There are many physical and spiritual **dangers** to the life of faith which believers are to **beware of**. Wealth, while not condemned in Scripture, does have its dangers. There are many **temptations to wander** from the truth and to become **discouraged**. Believers are **warned** not to go beyond their faith, **waver**, be afraid and keep themselves from being unequally yoked with unbelievers. They are **exhorted** in Scripture to **avoid disputes and jealousy**, and things which lead to an **unfruitful faithless existence**.

These threats include **sinful behavior and speech: idolatry, deception, doubting, spiritual error, seduction, bitterness, faintheartedness, double-mindedness and love of money.**

Problems in the Life of the Church

Many forces threaten the Church both from within and without. Internal **wranglings, factions and schisms** cause **division**. The immorality of the love feasts in the early church needed correction. Paul also had to address **disorderly behavior** and issues concerning women in the church, and to bring correction to those striving for **preeminence**. **Imposters, false prophets and false teachers** also seek to infiltrate the Church to **bewitch** believers by introducing **error and heresy**, and by their **heretical** teaching to divert others from the truth and into **sects**.

Additional threats to The Church include **religion, science, superstitious attitudes, spiritual gangrene, fraud, contention, lying, shame, subversion and thievery.**

RELIGION

General

When we grasp it, we see how the mind-control programming was a microcosm of what has been done to the world's religions and political entities.

There is programming in the Charismatic / Pentecostal movement. The programming is seen in victims connected to the Charismatic movement.

There is control over the pulpits of America with pulpits silent on the real story about what is overtaking America.

Solomon was a great man of God who became the leading occult leader of his day. Solomon is credited with writing a long list of important secret Satanic books.

Cults, False Religious Organizations And Movements

There are over 250 religious bodies in the United States alone, some of which must be classified as **false religious cults**. The satanic origin of such groups as the **Voodoo** cults, the **Spiritualists**, or the **Cult of Satan** is quite obvious. The false religious cults and movements should be considered as belonging under the classification of **occult** since they (along with the occult subjects) are derived from the same source - Satan.

Roman Catholic Church

The Roman Church denies the finished work of JESUS' sacrifice on Calvary, salvation by faith alone, the unique MEDIATORSHIP OF JESUS and the sufficiency of THE BIBLE as our source of Divine Truth. Wearing of hair shirts, barbed-wire corsets and self-flagellation (whipping) were regularly practiced within Catholic monasteries and nunneries until at least the 1960's. (A Catholic can be a Christian but the vast majority are just religious. When you ask a Catholic if they are a Christian, many will say that I am a Catholic.)

What does the Roman church have in common with modern Paganism?

1. Teach salvation through ritual acts and good works.
2. Have a god and goddess (Mary) figure in their pantheon.
3. Have a slain and risen god who dies and is reborn in a seasonal cycle of ritual dramas.
4. Have magic or thaumaturgy (transubstantiation in the mass) as central elements in their theology.
5. Make extensive use of incense, statues, candles and ceremonial robes in their devotions.
6. Believe in a kind of second chance after death (purgatory).
7. Believe the rituals of the living can affect the dead.
8. Believe in rituals of pain and mortification for purification.

WITCHCRAFT

General

Unknown witchcraft is commonly practiced in the Christian world by laymen and leaders. This is called charismatic witchcraft. A pastor or leader who tries to control his flock or group is practicing witchcraft. He or she may feel that they know what is best for their people. They try to force it to happen. **They may or may not know what is best for others but they have no right to force their will on others!**

The best example is GOD, He will not force His Will on us. He gives you the right to go to Heaven or Hell, follow or not follow THE BIBLE and HOLY SPIRIT, and live good, bad or indifferent lives.

We have worked with people who have been controlled by dictatorial pastors and leaders. This control can be very strong. The pastor has formed soul ties with those who have yielded to his control rather than the direction of GOD in their lives. It is necessary to forgive the pastor, break soul ties and cast out demons.

If you have left a church or organization that truly does not follow JESUS CHRIST, then you need to renounce that church or organization, forgive them, break soul ties and cast out demons. The Catholic Church is a good example of an organization that tries to control their people

completely. Many charismatic leaders fall into this trap of trying to control people and their money in order to build their human kingdoms.

We went to a church where the pastor let THE HOLY SPIRIT have His way in the services. There was tremendous freedom there and you could hardly wait to get to church to see what GOD was going to do. Then the pastor decided that it was his church and would be run the way he wanted it to be. After that, the freedom left and it was like any other charismatic church.

Witchcraft Practiced By Christians

Witchcraft is defined as the power or practices of witches, sorcery, black magic, **enchantment, irresistible influence, fascination, and bewitching attraction or charm.** Enchantment is defined as the act of casting a spell over, the use of magic to charm, **the state of being under the influence of a magic spell or charm,** a magic spell or charm, and something that charms or delights greatly. Consider the words **fascination, charm, captivation and allurement.** Witchcraft is simply trying to control others for your own benefit no matter how worthy the cause may be.

GOD anoints and provides for his ministers to do his work here on earth. The people look to the ministers to help them live according to THE BIBLE. This gives the ministers power over the people that can be used for good or evil. Silly women look up to the pastors as someone on a pedestal and frequently end up having sex with the weak pastors. Silly men want the admiration of the pastors and try to please the prideful pastors to gain favor. **In the positions of the fivefold ministry, it is easy to fleece the flock.**

The protestant church is infiltrated with witchcraft in the fact that ESP, Transcendental Meditation and hypnosis are used commonly now for relaxing. What about other practices that are witchcraft used for entertaining or to draw crowds?

Charismatic Witchcraft

Charismatic witchcraft is exercising control over other Christians by leaders or anyone within THE CHURCH. Charismatic witches use personal prophecy to control others. Charismatic witches are Jezebels. Soul ties are formed with those to whom we submit our wills. **We have no right to control others! GOD gave us a free will and even He will not try to control us!**

Psychic Prayer

A psychic prayer is any prayer that does not line up with THE WORD OF GOD. If you pray contrary to THE BIBLE, then you are praying not to GOD but to Satan. GOD then gives Satan the legal right to loose demons on the people that you prayed for as well as yourself. **Psychic prayers are a good way to curse others and be cursed in return.**

RELIGIOUS ERRORS, WARS AND FORCES **(Exploring Biblical Theology)** **(From Here To Eternity)** **Prayers**

Religious Errors:

We bind the forces of evil and loose ourselves from the grip of evil: false apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers, shepherds, hypocrites, quibblers, fence sitters, cowards, compromisers, critics, blind guides, dumb dogs, hirelings, false gifts and signs including Apostate Protestantism, World Council of Churches, mental science, liberal theology, false Theories, Views, Systems, Isms **and other false doctrines, cults, sects and religions that do not accept THE FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT, and THE HOLY BIBLE.**

Sins In The Churches:

Please forgive our churches, the leadership and followers, for their many sins: irreligious expression, immorality, decadence, materialism, idolatry, frivolity, foreign elements in worship, teaching and prophecy for hire, creeping pride, self-absorption, greed, hedonism, tolerance, pluralism, polytheistic, having many gods, religiously mixed multitude, throng of idolaters, worship of money, occult, witchcraft, abandoning and rejecting GOD, throwing out GOD's Word, people ignorant of GOD's WRATH and THE BIBLE, lust, deceit, moral depravity, fear, worry, anxiety, demonic possession, spiritism, occultism, false cults, doctrines of demons, false religion, deplorable lack of holiness, diminished FEAR OF GOD, gospel of tolerance, decline of Christian evangelism, carnality, variance, strife, seditions, heresies, sectarianism, persecutions, bitterness, hatred, envy, jealousy, anger, slander, ordaining practicing homosexuals, drama, comedy and political correctness, and **practically helpless and defenseless without THE POWER OF GOD. I ask these things in THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST: LORD, MASTER AND SAVIOR.**

THE CHURCH'S SEXUAL RESPONSIBILITY

The responsibility is to teach and demonstrate to the world GOD'S STANDARDS of morality about sex before, during and after marriage. **It is apparent that the world has affected The Church more than The Church has affected the world.** The sexual statistics of church attenders is about the same as people in the world. The Church is afraid to teach THE LAWS OF GOD to the congregation and what happens when these laws are broken. They are afraid to minister in these areas and to practice deliverance. The result is what we see happening today in the area of sex: a degeneration of morals of the people of the world.

ABORTION STATISTICS

General

America has 1 abortion for 3 live births, 1 out of 14 evangelical women. Satan is losing about 50,000,000 babies a year that will go to Heaven, but look at the mental, physical, spiritual and material damage that he is doing to the human race! Can you imagine the damage done to Christians and The Church caused by abortions? Not only are the women affected but the men who are involved also.

African American

More Afro American babies have been killed by abortion during the past 27 years (13,000,000) than the total number of Afro American deaths for all other causes combined. Abortion services have been deliberately targeted towards Afro Americans. A disproportionate number of the nation's abortion clinics are located in minority neighborhoods. 35% of abortions in the United States are performed on Afro American women, while they represent only 12% of the female

population. The abortion rate among married Afro American women is 4.4 times greater than it is among married white women.

Top Emotional Effects Of Abortion

There are physical, emotional and spiritual consequences which include emotional deadening, increased rage, fear, loneliness, loss of self-confidence, sexual dysfunction, nightmares, suicidal feelings, drugs and alcohol abuse, eating disorders, suicide, hurt, guilt, anger, anxiety, depression, pain, flashbacks, relationships, reactions, fear, bitterness, pressure, grief, confusion and shame. **Risks include** heavy bleeding, infection, incomplete abortion, allergic reaction to drugs, tearing of the cervix, scarring of the uterine lining, perforation of the uterus, damage to internal organs, breast cancer and death.

Critical Social Issues

Teen Pregnancy, Venereal Disease, Sexuality, Chastity, Morality, Abortion, Teen Suicide, and Drug and Alcohol Abuse.

Curse of Death

THE LORD showed Earline that women who have had an abortion and those that were accomplices, have brought a curse of death upon themselves. They committed murder or encouraged it. Taking innocent blood is the same as murder; study Cain and Abel (Gen. 4:1-15). This is one reason that you see so many women and men murdered, killed or maimed. They have given Satan a right to attack them.

CRACKS IN YOUR ARMOR

Churches

We are in a fierce battle against the forces of evil. We will do what we can to destroy Satan and he will do what he can to destroy us. Every church is involved in high-level warfare and you will be attacked at any point of weakness. You have to fight as a Christian with every weapon of your warfare. If you will agree and stand with each other, you will be powerful.

I recommend that the ministers enter into spiritual warfare each day using selected form prayers as well as special prayers shown to you by THE HOLY SPIRIT. I recommend **Spiritual Warfare General Portions** and **Spiritual Warfare General Scripture** to get you started. I believe there will be tremendous power in your church if you do this. I do it by myself and I send this lesson around the world to teach others how to do spiritual warfare. I use this lesson almost daily.

Preface

I try, with the help of GOD, to live a holy life without sin. I would not tell you that I never sin. It is probably impossible to live a life like JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH who was totally sinless. THE HOLY BIBLE instructs us to live a holy life patterned after THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

If we minimize sin in our lives and live as holy a life as we can in this sinful world, we will close the cracks in our spiritual armor. If your armor is intact, then Satan and his demons will not be

able to penetrate your armor. If there is a crack, then the demons will be able to get through your armor.

The fact that we do deliverance and cast out demons does not give Satan a right to get through our armor. I don't feel like I have a problem with spiritual demonic backlash or retaliation against me for performing deliverance.

I realize that Satan will try to use the world, even other Christians, to attack me. I consider that as a normal part of the spiritual warfare that we are engaged in.

Satan will always be able to tempt you until you die. However, you don't have to give in to the temptation. You can resist every temptation by coming against it with THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST. You cannot entertain the thought because it will lead you gradually to perform the act.

In The Church, sin against our brothers and sisters will open the door for you to be attacked. You must love your Christian family as you love yourself. If you don't, you open the door for attack. This can affect your health and wealth. You may be tormented mentally and spiritually.

Communications

You have to be men and women of GOD and, be able to have frank conversations with each other without getting your feelings hurt and leaving the church. You have to crucify your pride, ego and vanity whether it is fleshly or spiritual. Pride is an abomination to GOD because you are taking credit for what GOD has done in your life.

Names

It is good to think of your function and not your title. You play down your title which is a source of pride. GOD is no respecter of persons and we should not be either. We are all equal at the foot of the CROSS. People ask me in business and ministry, **What should I call you?** I tell them just call me Gene. I wear a lot of different hats in business and ministry. **The glory, honor, praise and credit for our success belongs to the FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT.**

How To Conduct Ourselves Against The Kingdom Of Evil

1. We can not fight physically against demons because they can easily overpower us.
2. We can fight mentally and spiritually; our main weapon is spiritual.
3. We can fight as individual Christians and as churches.
4. You can use **Spiritual Warfare General Portions** and **Spiritual Warfare General Scripture**, and whatever special prayers THE HOLY SPIRIT gives you on a daily basis. Demons can not stop your prayers and spiritual warfare because JESUS CHRIST is greater than Satan.
5. Revelation, or the end times, is ordained by GOD. We can not stop His Time Table but we can war until we die.
6. In deliverance, we can bring people out of the occult, witchcraft and Satan worship. This requires teaching, ministry and counseling on a continuing basis by The Church. Deliverance is a way of life.

7. It is very difficult to bring a total mind-controlled slave out of the Illuminati into freedom. They are programmed to commit suicide. You have to deal with many personalities as well as demons.
8. The purpose behind Satan's plan is to bring the Antichrist into power and take over the world for evil. It is the elimination of Christianity and Jewishism, and the control of the world's resources by the elite.
9. It starts with the individual getting the results of sin out of their lives. Then they fast and pray, and seek GOD for what they should do about warfare. They enter into spiritual warfare for themselves, families, churches, Christianity and the world.
10. You have to be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves in your conduct in the world. In the spirit world, you can be fierce warriors for CHRIST.
11. Direct confrontation would be the use of the world's media such as the Internet. An indirect confrontation would be in the churches.
12. As a church, you teach the whole WORD OF GOD internally. Externally, your message to the churches is apostolic order and deliverance.
13. We are in this world, but we are not of this world. You have to make a living in the world's system and you can not directly attack it at the risk of losing your job.
14. We have a website, **demonbuster.com**, which is worldwide.
15. You have to clean your house and possessions of demonic objects. Clean your body, the temple of THE HOLY SPIRIT, of demons.
16. Time is short and we may be seeing the end times. There is no guarantee of your future life. We live moment by moment.
17. GOD is our only protection. He may decide to let us be martyred for His Glory. Then we will end up in Heaven with a martyr's crown, the greatest crown.
18. There is nothing to fear, but you must trust in GOD. Nothing can happen to us unless GOD allows it.

Prayer

Forgive those that have hurt you. Ask forgiveness of GOD, of the church corporately, and of others.

Please forgive me for any problems that I have caused or been a part of in The Church. I am truly sorry because I am fighting against THE BODY OF CHRIST and GOD. I pray that you will help me to be the Christian you want me to be. I ask these things in THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST: LORD, MASTER AND SAVIOR. I now command every spirit of fighting against the church to leave me that has no legal right to be within me.

UNITY AMONG PASTORS Murmuring About Leadership

The following is a sequence of events in the Book of Numbers that illustrate the effects of gossip and murmuring about leadership:

1. The people lust for flesh. Quails are given in wrath.
2. The names of the spies and their evil report.
3. The people murmur and Moses intercedeth for them.
4. The murmurers deprived of entering into the land.
5. The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

6. The people murmur and Aaron's rod flourisheth.
7. The people murmur for want of water and are bitten by fiery serpents.
8. Israel committeth whoredom and idolatry.
9. Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor because of his conduct about striking the rock for water.

Miriam And Aaron

See **Num. 12:1, 4, 5, 10 & 15** for the rebellion of Miriam and Aaron against Moses.

Korah, Dathan And Abiram

See **Num. 16:3, 13, 32-33 & 35** for the rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram against Moses and Aaron.

Body Ministry

Every Christian is a minister, has a ministry and has gifts received from THE HOLY SPIRIT for use in THE BODY OF CHRIST. THE HOLY BIBLE does not teach the separation of clergy and laity where the clergy does all of the work. The saints are to do the work of the ministry and edify Christ.

Jealousy And Envy

Pastors should not have jealousy and envy for other Christian leaders or members in their congregation who GOD is raising up to be in the five-fold ministry.

Following Leadership

There should be good communications between the pastor, leadership and congregation. The Christians need to be in agreement and harmony with each other.

HOW TO KEEP FROM BEING MANIPULATED

Witch's Brew in the Pew and Pulpit

Foreword

1. This is about how to keep from being manipulated and how not to manipulate in the pulpit, pew and congregation.
2. It works every way: pulpit to pew, pew to pulpit and pew to pew.

What Is Witchcraft?

1. Witchcraft Defined:

1. Witchcraft means **to whisper a spell, speak a curse or practice magic.**
2. Witchcraft can be separated into two divisions: **white and black.**
3. White witchcraft refers to the delusion some witches are under as they believe they are using Satan's power to affect mankind for good.
4. Black witches understand that their sorceries, spells and incantations are intended to bring evil on the objects of their bewitchments.

2. Identifying Witchcraft In The Church: Excessive Control, Manipulation, Threats, Violations of Rules, and Refusal to Submit to Authority.

3. Witchcraft always challenges governmental authority.

4. Witchcraft is the unlawful art of imposing one's will over another.

5. The root of witchcraft is rebellion against spiritual authority.

Twenty-Four Characteristics Of Witchcraft

1. Works through rebellion against authority and refuses to submit to GOD's designated authority over the earth.
2. Not only fosters disobedience to authority in others, but also seeks after gifts instead of the Giver.
3. Finds fault in pastors, church leaders and church policies in order to cause some to take up offenses among the brethren.
4. Agrees with disenchanted church members instead of defending church authority.
5. Questions, undermines and, finally, judges authority.
6. Suggests misappropriation of church funds.
7. Can work through women, through wives' manipulation of husbands, or through marital relations or social favors.
8. Rebels against parental authority.
9. Promotes a mixed spirit in the church.
10. Defends family members above authority.
11. Tries to use money to control what is preached from the pulpit.
12. Retaliates through punishment.
13. Gives ultimatums to authority.
14. Tries to destroy the anointing through sex violations.
15. Uses the supernatural to infiltrate spirits into the church.
16. Uses artifacts and plants them on property for purposes of having powerful spirits fight against specific goals.
17. Gets properties and finances tied up.
18. Violates balance with severe mood swings.
19. Gives directional prophecy without submitting to the governmental authority of the local church.
20. Uses prophecy to control, manipulate or impose its will on other people.
21. Tries to make people more loyal to race, gender and causes than to the WORD OF GOD.
22. Constantly looks for discrimination in the church to talk among the saints and cause division.
23. Instigates action for someone else to go ahead and say or do things on their behalf and, then hides in the background as though totally innocent.
24. Plants bad seeds through insinuations.

Comments

1. **The Devil is always trying to uproot and substitute!**
2. **You will never go further in GOD until you see yourself the way GOD sees you.**

SCHIZOPHRENIA SCRIPTURE

1. Gen. 2:18 **It is not good for man to be alone.**
2. Gen. 3:1 A master strategy initiated in the Garden of Eden. Eve was the first schizophrenic. The Devil tempted her to doubt God's Word, His Love and His Goodness.
3. Isa. 14:12-14 We learn that Lucifer boasted that he would usurp the very throne of God.
4. Amos 3:3 **How can two walk together except they be agreed?**

5. Matt. 6:24 **No man can serve two masters. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.**
6. II Cor. 11:3 Satan's plan continues. Paul recognized it, and was fearful that the believers at Corinth would be **corrupted in their minds** as Eve was.
7. Gal. 2:20 **I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.**
8. Gal. 4:19 **My dear children, for whom I am again in the pains of childbirth until Christ is formed in you, how I wish I could be with you now - because I am perplexed about you.**
9. Eph. 6:11 **Wiles** means methods; settled plans. The Devil is a methodist (he works by a predetermined plan.)
10. Eph. 6:12 **Principalities** means order, rank, things in a series. The revelation represents a system of spirits. Each spirit is part of a system or network of spirits.
11. Phil. 1:9-10 **And this is my prayer; that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and depth of insight, so that you may be able to discern what is best and may be pure and blameless until the day of Christ, filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ.**
12. II Tim. 1:7 **God has not given us a spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.**
13. Heb. 13:5-6 **Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said, Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you. So we say with confidence, The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid What can man do to me?**
14. James 1:5-8 **Schizo** = divided; **phrenia** = mind. The Bible term is **double minded**. The Greek word literally means **two souls** (personalities). The double-minded man (schizophrenic) is unstable in all his ways - how he thinks, feels and decides.
Amplified: **(Or being as he is) a man of two minds - hesitating, dubious, irresolute - (he is) unstable and unreliable and uncertain about everything (he thinks, feels decides).**
15. James 1:14 **Drawn away of his own lust and enticed.**
16. James 4:7 **Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the Devil, and he will flee from you.**
17. I John 4:17-18 **Love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because in this world we are like him. There is no fear in love. But perfect love drives out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. The man who fears is not made perfect in love.**
18. Jude 22-23 **Be merciful to those who doubt; snatch others from the fire and save them; to others show mercy, mixed with fear - hating even the clothing stained by corrupted flesh.**
19. Rev. 12:3-4 When Satan rebelled against God, he set out on a campaign to recruit God's angels.
20. Rev. 12:10 The accuser of the brethren: Satan.

GENERAL

What is it: A person who has two souls or personalities. Each personality is equipped with its own attitudes. These spirits whip the mind and personality back and forth as they vie for power: **such as pride versus inferiority. Earline called these whipsaw demons.**

The separate personalities are closely interwoven so that it is impossible for the person who has them to understand and control them. The best explanation is found in **Pigs in the Parlor**. Saul was a good example of the schizophrenic personality.

Children often become double-minded when mother or father deal with them by **manipulation** instead of forthright. For instance, a parent sets a reasonable and fair rule. The child wants to break it. Sometimes the parent will try to coax or manipulate the child into obeying rather than dealing directly by spanking if it is needed (Amos 3:3 and Matt. 6:24).

Double-mindedness wears the person out, and frustrates and confuses him. Deciding, then antecedent stagnates a person. For example, Earline's mother was here for a while; she couldn't be content for desiring to go home. When at home, she was pressed to stay somewhere else besides her home. When away from home, great fears filled her about the house. She was miserable and made those around her miserable (James 1:5-8). **Women especially have trouble with deciding and undeciding about a situation - back and forth. Is this true ladies?**

Schizophrenia always begins with rejection. This rejection may be real or imagined. Often a child is rejected soon after conception. The reason for rejection doesn't matter. It could be unwanted, incest, rape, wrong sex, no more kids, hate parenthood, divorce, etc. We have seen cases where the rejection was not real but the demons had used some minor incident to tell them they were unwanted and that person accepted the demons lie. This is why parents need to talk over any situation with a child who seems troubled. **Our daughter, Marie, felt like she was rejected after our son, Byron, died but we had not rejected Marie.**

A **schizo** parent will usually have a schizo child or children. It's not inherited like blue eyes but is demonic. Demons like to cluster. **Spiritually: like father - like son; like mother - like daughter.**

A schizo parent has difficulty showing love. Since the mother is the most constant parent with the children and cannot feed love into them, they become targets for rejection demons. Because fathers are away most of the day they seem special to children. They can be hurt very easily if they feel father doesn't accept and show he loves them.

Many people don't understand who they are. One proof of the schizo personality is the constant question of **Who am I?** The identity of one's own self is confused or lost. **Do you have this problem?**

Rejection is a **withdrawing-type of personality**; likes to work alone, doesn't participate, unsure, etc. Rejection is inward and withdrawn before it is outward. Rejected people reject others before they can be rejected by them.

Rejection invites rebellion. For instance, a child or adult will fight for love and lash out at those starving him of love. Rebellion is the **reaction to rejection.**

Rebellion is aggressive, angry, bitter, resentful and retaliates. This personality is moody, stubborn and selfish. **A little humor, I am Moody with a capital M but not moody with a little m.**

Having rejection and rebellion in the same body is hard to bear. This personality switches back and forth in seconds.

Deliverance from the schizo personality takes time because the real self has often not developed very much at that point. If one is to be successful, he needs Jesus. Jesus will help the real person to develop. Obedience to Jesus' instructions are necessary. Bible study and prayer are needed. **You can't just depend on casting out demons; you must discipline your life.**

A schizo person is like a hurricane. If two schizo persons run into each other, there surely will be a storm.

If you are not schizo, you may be stunned after a stormy encounter with a schizo. Remain stable and calm; God will give you understanding.

When a schizo explodes, he opens the door to bitterness. Demons will convince him that it is all the other person's fault. **Have you ever seen someone that can not accept blame for anything that is their fault?**

Often this **fantasy of innocence** will open the door for lust. It may take the form of sensual love or worldly love. Love of world and fear of man may enter as this person is wed to the world for love. Thinking about having fine possessions will cause people to like them more. Or one may go into sexual fantasy until one acts them out in experience. We are told from Genesis to Revelations how to use our mind, how to discipline it and what to set it on. The orders, if you want to call them that, are in Phil. 4:4-9. At the end of this verse (Amp.) we are commanded to fix our minds on them! When we entertain fantasy we invite demons to invade us.

Under the rejection spell comes infirmity and insecurity, deep depression, self accusation, and compulsion to confess sins. For example, a person enters into wrong doing and cannot keep from confession. He really wants to shock and hurt others so that he can get attention as a substitute for love.

Hard on the heels of these comes deception, self-seduction, delusion, fear and pride. Now we enter into the **paranoid companion of schizophrenia.**

On the rejection side are jealousy and envy usually of others who can give or receive love. On the rebellion side are distrust, suspicion and fears of all types of persecution.

Paranoid demons do not care how they hurt others but are super sensitive to their own hurts. Schizos cannot forgive so they keep bitterness alive.

Three main areas to conquer are **rejection, rebellion and bitterness.** As the person breaks old habits of reaction, he must begin to give and receive love, submit to valid authority, and readily forgive. Determination is required. **This is basic deliverance, the Three R's. Generally, you get rejected, become bitter and rebel.**

As you begin to see yourself grow, it gets very exciting. You can give love and not be hurt when it is not returned. You will understand because you have been there before.

Paranoia is conquered by **faith and trust in God**. You will do many new things because you are no longer torn between the rejection and rebellion personalities.

SCHIZOPHRENIA (EXCERPTS)

Schizophrenia is a very common problem. In 1973, some authorities in the field of mental illness estimated there may be as many as fifty million schizophrenics in the United States. **This is about one out of eight persons. Schizophrenics account for half the population in psychiatric hospitals.** Of course there are varying degrees of schizophrenia. Some cases are acute while others are quite mild. Many schizophrenics have never been treated professionally. Schizophrenia has remained a very baffling problem to mental health professionals. The cause and cure has remained shrouded in uncertainty because it can be spiritual and not physical.

The disturbance and disintegration of personality known as **schizophrenia or dementia praecox** is frequently encountered by the deliverance minister. I would estimate that as many as one fourth of those who come to us for deliverance are found to have the schizophrenic pattern. The Lord has graciously given us a special revelation on the problem which enables us to deal with such cases more effectively.

THE SCHIZOPHRENIC REVELATION BY IDA MAE HAMMOND

We were working very closely in deliverance with a person who did not show much improvement after repeated ministries.

Time after time we felt that the victory was gained.

The Lord said, **I want to give you a revelation of what is Sarah's problem. The problem is schizophrenia.** The Lord gave me this definition: **Schizophrenia is a disturbance, distortion or disintegration of the development of the personality.** How would you like to be the real person that God made?

I was still in bed - still had sleep in my eyes - as the Lord continued giving the revelation.

Next, the Lord instructed me to take my hands apart VERY SLOWLY. As my fingers were slowly disengaged the Lord showed me that these demonic spirits in the schizophrenic must be separated, cast out and **given up**. The process requires time. It is a shock to the person to discover that so much of his personality is not the real self. He may be afraid to discover what his true personality is. He needs time to adjust and to fall out of agreement with the false demon personalities, point by point. He must come to loathe the schizophrenic personality, and fall out of agreement with it. The Lord recalled to my memory Amos 3:3 **How can two walk together except they be agreed?** You have to give up your pet demons and associated sins.

The last two fingers to come apart were the middle fingers on each hand. The Lord showed that these fingers represent the core of the schizophrenic - Rejection and Rebellion.

The control demon is called **Schizophrenia** or **Double-Mindedness**. The Bible says **A double-minded man is unstable in all of his ways** (James 1:8).

The phrase translated **two minds** comes from a compound Greek word literally meaning **two souls**.

Schizophrenia **ALWAYS** begins with **rejection**.

Schizophrenia can be demonically inherited. Notice I said **demonically**. By that I mean it is not in the blood system, not in the genes - it is in the demons! **This is what we call familiar spirits. They are familiar with your family.**

Now, one can have a rejection spirit and not be a schizophrenic. **Rejection is the door opener to many people getting demonized.**

Rejection (shown on the left hand in the illustration) is the control demon in one of the personalities set up within the schizophrenic.

The second personality set up by the demons is **rebellion**. (See the middle finger on the right hand in the illustration).

The Lord showed me that I was to refer to the schizophrenic person as **Sarah One** and **Sarah Two** - the **Sarah One** being the real person, and the **Sarah Two** the schizophrenic personality which has two sides to it.

The real person is neither of the **hands**. The **Real Self** is shown in the illustration between the arms, at the bottom. Jesus must start growing in the person, developing that personality, and making it what He wants it to be. This is why the schizophrenic deliverance requires time - sometimes several months or even a year, or longer. The deliverance must work in balance with the development of the **Real Self**. It cannot be rushed, for there is nothing for the person to fall back upon. If every demon in the schizophrenic person were suddenly cast out he would feel totally lost. Identity with the **Real Self** requires time. As the schizophrenic nature is knocked out, the true personality must come forth to replace it.

He must be willing to fall out of agreement with the demons and to break old habit patterns.

On the illustration you will see a swirl at the top between the two hands. This represents a **hurricane**. The schizophrenic person continually creates **storms** around himself.

These times of storm cause the root of bitterness to form (see right hand) and to be driven deeper and deeper.

Now, let us see what the other fingers on the left hand represent. The **ring finger** is designated **Lust**. The Lord showed me that this demon **weds** a person to the world for love. A companion spirit in this group is **Fantasy Lust** which may cause the person to imagine he is some great lover of the motion picture world or to fantasize sexual experiences, as a prelude to overt acts.

The **harlotry spirit** in women may first manifest itself in dress and provocativeness. **First you entertain the thought and then you commit the act. Reject the thought and you will not follow through.**

The little finger on the left hand represents **insecurity** and **inferiority**. This is yet another manifestation of rejection.

The index finger on the left hand is **self-accusation**. This demon causes a person to turn against himself and tears down his sense of personal worth. In most cases we have found **self-accusation** coupled with a **compulsion to confess**.

Now, let us move to the right hand in the illustration. The middle finger in the illustration is designated **rebellion**. As we have seen, rebellion identifies one of the false personalities set up by the demons.

The ring finger on the right hand represents **self-will**. This demon **weds** a person to selfish desires. This opens the way for **stubbornness, selfishness and unteachableness**. Again, we see the compensation for rejection.

The index finger is called **accusation**. It seeks to eliminate a concentration on self by calling attention to others. The accusation demon opens the door for companion spirits of **judgmentalism**.

The little finger on the right hand is **self-deception**. Its companions are **delusion, self seduction and pride**. The spirit of delusion comes along and says **You are REALLY somebody; You are a spiritual giant!** or some other kind of giant.

In one ministry case, the spirit of self-deception had convinced a thirteen year old girl that she was nineteen.

Through the revelation the Lord showed how the thumbs represent the **Paranoid** phase of schizophrenia. On the rejection side are **spirits of jealousy and envy**. On the rebellion side are spirits of **distrust, suspicion, fear and persecution**. There is another demon in this later group and it is called **Confrontation with honesty at all cost**. The person acting under the influence of paranoid demons is quite insensitive as to how many wounds he causes, yet he is super-sensitive to every offense towards himself.

The revelation portrayed in the fingers and thumbs has proved to be infallible, as judged by numerous ministries with schizophrenics. There is no flaw in it. It is apparent in most instances that the demons listed on the left hand are in some way associated with the triad of rejection-type spirits...rejection, fear of rejection and self-rejection.

The listing of demons on the right hand include **control and possessiveness**. They are directly related to rebellion.

Herein lies the problem with the schizophrenic. He is unable to forgive. He has an **unforgiving spirit**. The root of bitterness is kept alive and out of it comes resentment, hatred, anger, retaliation, violence and murder.

How does the schizophrenic come out of this tangled mess? **The three main areas to conquer are Rejection, Rebellion and the Root of Bitterness. As these areas are conquered the house (life) must be filled by the giving and receiving of love by submission to every valid authority and by forgiveness of all persons regardless of the circumstances.** When these three areas are conquered, the other related spirits lose their strength. Determination is necessary. The person who can persistently say **I WILL BE DIFFERENT! I WILL NOT LET DEMONS RULE MY LIFE** will eventually see victory.

Between the hands at the bottom of the illustration is a little, stick figure called **The Real Self**. As the deliverance takes place over a period of time, **The Real Self** must rise up (depicted by arrows) and part the false schizophrenic personalities by falling out of agreement with all of their influence and all that they represent. **The Real Self** must take on the nature of Jesus Himself. **Spiritual exercises such as Bible study, prayer, fasting, praise and fellowship with other believers is essential to a successful deliverance.** These spiritual exercises will also accelerate the deliverance process as the person's life is filled with the positive things of Christ Jesus.

It is hard work for both the schizophrenic patient and deliverance minister. I greatly admire schizophrenics who fight through to victory. I admire these victories above all other deliverances. **The Schizophrenic deliverance is the deepest, most involved and most determined deliverance that we have encountered.**

EARLINE'S TESTIMONY ABOUT SCHIZOPHRENIA DELIVERANCE

Schizophrenia means split mind (**schizein = to split** and **phren = mind**). I had a lifetime of mental and emotional tension. I was unable to decide what to do and see it through. I had many fears that something bad was going to happen. All of my life I had great fears of bad things happening: fears of failing and fears of people. I was often tense for weeks and I did not know why.

This is the earliest memory I have of going to school. I was so afraid of all the people I could not go into the school but hid behind the well house until my brother, Clyde, came and took me into the first grade. I was disoriented that day; strange feelings and fears tormented me.

I have very few memories from childhood below the age of nine or ten years. Generally speaking I lived in two worlds; home and away from home. I became very good at forgetting everything bad (parents' fights and my own troubles) that happened at home the minute I walked out the door. I felt more freedom and ease away from home.

At high school and college I had trouble with certain subjects like algebra and chemistry. They had things too similar for me to distinguish between them.

Both of these subjects ended in frustration and low grades for me. In my marriage I had some problems of accepting my husband as one who would provide for me, take care of me, and

continue to love me. I was always expecting the marriage to end badly. After six years of marriage, we had a delightful son and two years later we had a beautiful daughter.

Double mindedness wears the person out, and frustrates and confuses him. Deciding, then undeciding stagnates a person. For example, my mom was here for a while; she couldn't be content for desiring to go home. When at home, she was pressed to stay somewhere else besides her home. When away from home, great fears filled her about the house. She was miserable and made those around her miserable (James 1:5-8).

Tranquilizing Drugs control the soul - mind, will and emotions. **By law, I can not tell you to stop taking these drugs because I am not a licensed medical doctor.** However, it is better to follow deliverance according to the Holy Bible than to rely on drugs to control you and your demons.

In walking out deliverance, give and receive love. Submit to every valid authority. Forgive all persons regardless of circumstances. You must be determined and persistent. Bible study, prayer, fasting, praise and fellowship are essential.

Mental Health Professionals and Institutions have the potential of destroying minds, morals, religion, ruining education, victimizing the elderly, manipulating creativity, eradicating justice, raping the body, and betraying the individual. **By law, I can not tell you to stop going to the medical profession for treatment because I am not a licensed medical doctor.** However, it is better to use God's methods of deliverance than to rely on man's methods of treatments.

Soul Ties and Demonic Subjection are control spirits.

Prayer: I break soul ties and demonic subjection with those who have treated me: Psychiatrists, Psychotherapists, Psychologists, Neurologists, Social Workers, Group Therapists, and Mental Institutions in the Name of Jesus Christ.

LIST OF DEMONS
Paranoid - Schizophrenia - Double-Mindedness - Two Souls
(Satan's Master Plan to Destroy the Human Race)

Rejection: (Beginning of Schizophrenia.)

Pre-natal rejection, Rejection in the womb, Rejection after birth, Self-rejection, Fear of rejection, Inability to give or receive love, Starved for love

Rebellion: (Rejection and Rebellion are the core, the two main personalities.)

Self-Will, Selfishness, Stubbornness, Disobedience, Anti-Submissiveness, Aggression, Unteachable

Root of Bitterness: (Three main areas are Rejection, Rebellion and Bitterness.)

Resentment, Bitterness, Unforgiveness, Hatred, Violence, Temper, Anger, Retaliation, Murder, Memory Recall

Double Mindedness: (Schizophrenia or Double Mindedness are **Controls**.)

Hesitating, Dubious, Irresolute, Unstable, Unreliable, Uncertain, Unrealistic

Paranoia: (Strong area - Paranoid Schizophrenic - rooted in fear.)

Jealousy, Envy, Suspicion, Distrust, Persecution, Fears, Confrontation, Many Voices, Insensitive, Confrontation with honesty at all costs, Delusions, False Grandeur, Omnipotence, False Beliefs

Mental Illness: (Schizophrenia - Paranoia - Mental Illness.)

Insanity, Madness, Mania, Retardation, Senility, Hallucinations

Self: (The schizophrenic is constantly looking at self.)

Self Pity: Fear of Judgement, Insecurity, inferiority

Self-Accusation: Compulsive Confession, Self-Hatred, Self-Unforgiveness,
Self-Condemnation, Attention Seeking

Self-Will: Selfishness, Stubbornness

Self-Deception: Self-Delusion, Self-Seduction, Pride, Unteachableness

Self-Awareness: Timidity, Shyness, Loneliness, Sensitiveness

Lust: (Weds a person to the world for love.)

Fantasy Lust, Harlotry, Perverseness, Sexual Impurity, False Compassion, False Love

Depression: (The Devil's D's: Rejection to Depression to Suicide.)

Despondency, Despair, Discouragement, Defeatism, Defective, Helplessness, Hopelessness, Suicide, Death, Insomnia, Morbidity, False spirits

Fears: (Paranoia - Phobias - Fears.)

People, Mental Insanity, Germs, Hysteria, Phobias

Control: (Demonic control of others: parents, mates, pastors, etc.)
Domination, Witchcraft, Possessiveness, Conniving, Manipulation

Indecision: (Double Mindedness - Indecision.)
Procrastination, Compromise, Confusion, Forgetfulness, Indifference, Apathy

Unfairness: (No one treats them fairly.)
Withdrawal, Fantasy, Daydreaming, Unreality, Vivid Imagination, Pouting, Pretension

Talkativeness: (Can not let others talk.)
Nervousness, Tension

Accusation Towards Others: (Keeps one from looking at self.)
Projection, Criticism, Faultfinding, Judgementalism

False Compassion: (False concern for others - false spiritual gifts.)
False Responsibility, False Burden, False Love, Inordinate Affection for Animals

Guilt: (Demonic prolonged false emotions.)
Condemnation, Unworthiness, Shame, Embarrassment

Perfection: (An effort to earn respect and acceptance of others.)
Intolerance, Pride, Irritability, Vanity, Frustration, Anger, Ego, Impatience, Criticism

Phobias: (There are 210 recognized phobias by psychiatrists which can be used as names of demons in deliverance.)
Persistent Abnormal Fear, Aversions to Subjects, Anxiety, Morbid Fears

Tranquilizing Drugs: (Controls the soul - mind, will and emotions.)
Ataraxics, Indian Snake Root, Rauwolfia Serpentina, Chlorpromazine, Reserpine, Meprobamate, Barbiturates, Sedatives, Peptic Ulcers, Ulcerative Colitis

Soul Ties, Demonic Subjection: (Control Spirits - Break these with those who have treated you.)
Psychiatrist, Psychotherapist, Psychologist, Neurologist, Social Worker, Group Therapist, Mental Institutions

Demonic Techniques: Lobotomy, Shock Therapy, Drug Therapy, Tranquilizing Drugs, Narcosis, Diets, Fever Therapy, Release Therapy, Psychodrama, Group Therapy, Interview Therapy, Free Word Association

Schizophrenia and Related Diseases		
Schizophrenia/Simple	Double	Psychosis
Emotionally Dull	Consciousness	Alcoholic
Ambition Loss	Personality	Depressive
Withdrawal	Dual Personality	Functional

Multiple Personality	Involuntal	Manic-Depressive
Schizophrenia/Paranoid	Split Personality	
Persecution Delusions	Organic	
Mania	Post Infectious	
Schizophrenia/Catatonic	Puerperal	Postpartum
Stereotyped Excitement	Religious	Senile
Stupor	Transitory	Toxic
Unproductive	Traumatic	
Schizophrenia/Hebephrenic	Excessive Excitement	Mental Disorder
Silliness	Exalted Feelings	Personality/
Speech Problems	Delusions of Grandeur	Disintegration
Hysteria	Elevated Mood	Unreality
Delusions	Overactivity	Delusions
Hallucinations	Idea Overproduction	Hallucinations
Childishness	Obsessive Preoccupation	False Concepts
Maniac	Anti-Social	
Schizophrenia/General	Peculiarity	
Enzyme Unbalance	Abnormality	
Always Guarded	Manic-Depressive	Inefficiency
Split Mind	Psychosis	
Unreality Regressiveness	Alternate Depression/Mania	
Bizarre Behavior	Extreme Depression	Melancholia
Schizophrenia/Schizoid	Maniac	Neurosis
Seclusiveness	Unworthiness	Accident
Reduced Initiative	Exalted Feelings	Anxiety
Morbid Introspection	Unstable	Association
Queer Behavior	Idea Overproduction	Compensation
Obsessive Preoccupation	Compulsion	Craft
Schizophrenia/Dementia	Expectation	
Praecox	Fatigue	
Precocious Dementia	Obsessional	
Occupational		
Pension		
Dementia	Paranoia (Fear)	Sexual
Alcoholic	Delusions of Persecution	Traumatic
Apoplectic	Sensitiveness	War
Epileptic	Suspiciousness	Simple Nervousness
Organic	Jealousy	War
Paralytic	Brooding	Phobic
Paranoids	Self-Consciousness	Hysteria
Postfebrile	Logical Delusions	Hypochondriac
Prisnicle	Megalomania	Depression
Primary	Rare Hallucinations	Unresolved Conflict
Secondary	Inability to Concede	Maladjustment
Senile	Resentful	Nervous Disorder
Syphilitic	Bitterness	

Tabetic
Terminal
Toxic

Toxic
Alcoholism

RELIGIOUS SPIRITS

CONTENTS

1. SCRIPTURE

2. PREFACE

3. STRONG'S CONCORDANCE

SCRIPTURE

Acts 13:43 **Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.**

Acts 26:5 **Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.**

Gal. 1:13-14 **For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it. And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the tradition of my fathers.**

Jas. 1:26-27 **If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.**

PREFACE

A lot could be written about people being religious and why they conduct themselves this way. There are religious spirits/demons. They are difficult to cast out because the people think that their religiosity is godly.

Religiosity is tied into man's traditions, dogma, heresy, rules, regulations, denominations, doctrines and teaching that is not of The Bible. You could call this type of teaching doctrines of devils.

There are multiplied billions of people around the world who think their religion is the only correct one and **will fight you to the death to defend themselves.** They will proselyte people in other religions and **even kill if the person will not convert or does convert to another religion especially Christianity.** They are willing to die to destroy other people and their faith.

There is a lot of persecution of people of different religions. **In Christianity, there are about 200,000 people martyred each year** and hundreds of millions persecuted in different ways because they are Christians. Persecution has come to America.

People are very zealous of their traditions. They have a closed mind to the truth of The Bible. Even Christians will fight you over speaking in tongues, praying for the sick, casting out demons

and believing in prosperity. Christianity is very splintered because of beliefs and Christians are not in unity even over salvation.

Many people want to appear religious. It can be discerned in their clothing, jewelry, makeup, hairdos, and what is presented externally. It can be discerned in their voice, facial expressions and mannerisms; it is frequently an act of showmanship.

Do you control your tongue or does your tongue control you? If so, your religion is vain. Are you are headed for Hell?

How do you treat the fatherless and widows in their affliction? Do you keep yourself unspotted from the world? This is a good check on the state of your Christianity.

What is your religion or traditions? Do you persecute others who do not follow your brand of religion? Do you profit from your religion or do you profit from following The Word Of God?

Do you believe that your outward appearance saves you? Do you tell the truth about what is in your heart? Do you believe that your brand of Christianity is the only way to Heaven?

STRONG'S CONCORDANCE

1. ceremonial observance, religion, worshiping
2. ceremonious in worship, demonstrative, pious, religious
3. to revere, adore, devout, religious, worship

Is your religion just a ceremonial observance or ritual? What are you worshiping? What do you demonstrate? **Are you devout, pious and religious?** How do you use your faith? What do you revere and adore? Is it man or God?

MOUTH AND TONGUE SCRIPTURE

Joshua 1:8 The book of law shall not depart out of thy mouth.

Psalm 5:9 Their throat is an open sepulcher.

10:7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud.

36:3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit.

50:23 **Earline says order your conversation rightly.** If you say with your lips **yea**, but in your heart **nay**, you just cancelled!

Prov. 4:24 Put away from thee a froward (contrary) mouth.

5:3 **For the lips of a strange woman drop as a honeycomb.**

6:17 A proud look, a lying tongue.

6:24 **From the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.**

17:20 He that hath a perverse tongue faileth into mischief.

18:21 **Earline says death and life are in your tongue** - watch it, man!

21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue.

22:14 **The mouth of strange women is a deep pit.**

Jer. 14:14 Do you prophesy lies in the Name of God?

Eze. 21:29 False prophesy is divination.

Mark 11:23 Have what you believe and say.
II Cor. 10:4 Bringing every thought into captivity to obedience of CHRIST.
II Tim. 3:2 God told me: Earline, have an attitude of gratitude.
Ungratefulness is high on the list of signs of the end times.
Romans 3:14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.
James 3:5 Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth!
3:6 It defileth the whole body and is set on fire in Hell.
3:14 Envy will cause a person to lie.
Rev. 21:8 Liars shall be placed in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone.

AN ATTITUDE OF GRATITUDE

My first encounter with God's **attitude about gratitude** came one day when I was doing a **duty** reading of the Bible. **These verses, Deut. 28:47-48, seemed to jump out at me almost as though it were being thrown at me.** I read it over and over. The Holy Spirit began to deal with me immediately. You see, I had just been complaining about my house (it was not big enough), my daughter (she was fighting and beating up the boys in the neighborhood), and my husband (he wasn't giving me enough - you name it, I didn't think he was doing enough). After all, it's a little embarrassing to have your friends see that you only have two bedrooms, your daughter whips the boys her age, and your husband suddenly has changed.

In II Cor. 10:5, we are told to bring our thoughts into subjection to Jesus Christ. This means we have to control our thoughts. Isa. 55:8 tells us that God's thoughts are not ours. As I saw my thoughts as God looks at them, I didn't feel so holy anymore. The truth was getting through. I was the one failing, more so than them. But most of all, I failed to be thankful to God for His blessings and provisions. As I was so thinking, **I remembered that the Bible says I am the best reward Gene will have on earth** (Ecc. 9:9, Living Bible). Question: What kind of reward are you, Earline? I was very grieved at my answer for I had made his life a grief to him in the past one and a half years.

Then, God reminded me that He supplieth my needs. Since I was not thankful for them, He could remove them instantly. In my mind, I saw Gene and Marie as gone. That was enough, I didn't even get to possessions; I was much grieved. I repented as fast as I saw my mistakes and was cleansed. Then I began a study about gratitude to God. This is what I found:

I Chron. 16:4, 7-11 The first account of God's people (Levities)
appointed to give praise and thanks to God continually.
II Chron. 20:21 & 22 Shows praises go before the people for victory
against overwhelming odds.
Acts 16:25 Says Paul and Silas were delivered out of prison after they
continually sang praises to God.

CHRISTIAN FANTASY - LIES NOT TRUTH

We frequently encounter Christian fantasy especially in the Full-Gospel Movement.

Truth - Deut. 32:4, **A God of truth.** He is the God of Truth. If you are of God, then truth will flow thru your mouth. Some are not true worshipers but are hypocrites that are putting on a religious show that stinks in God's nostrils.

Lies - Num. 23:19, **God is not a man that He should lie.** God doesn't lie but man does. There are a lot of pat phrases in the Christian world that are not true when put to the test. As Earline says, you burn while you learn. It is a soulish prophesy that frequently ends with **thus saith the Lord.** If you say your soulish prophesy is from God, then you are lying about God.

Christian Fables And Cliches - There are many fables and cliches (tradition) that are passed off as the Gospel. **Generally, these are sayings that make you fell good.**

Deliverance Myths - There is much ignorance and many myths about deliverance. Deliverance is the most misunderstood part of the Christian life. Deliverance is the most controversial and unpopular part of the Christian life.

Prophecy Myths - Prophecies can be a blessing or a curse. The most danger for abuse lies in personal prophecy. Charismatic witches use personal prophecy to control others.

The true prophet does not make any mistakes. All of his prophecies come true. In the Old Testament, if the prophet missed God, he was stoned (Deut. 13:1-5, 18:20). I wonder what would happen if we killed the false prophets today.

Responsibility - You have a responsibility to check out everything you see, hear or read by the Word of God, by the Holy Spirit within you, and by your intelligence.

CURSING OTHERS AND BEING CURSED

Psychic Prayers

A psychic prayer is any prayer that does not line up with the Word of God. If you pray contrary to the Bible, then you are praying not to God but to Satan.

Spoken Curses

There are two ways that we can curse another person: thought or speaking. We can pray a psychic prayer or we can speak against another person either in our thoughts or out loud. We need to be careful what we think and speak, as well as what we do. The words we think or speak go out into the air and they have power to do good or evil.

Parental Curses

The parents can curse the child in the womb, after the child is born and until it dies. **This is frightening when you think about the consequences of your actions on your children.**

Summary

Therefore, be very careful how you think, pray, speak and act. **We are told to keep all the words of the Holy Bible.**

HOW TO BE MISERABLE

1. Think only about yourself.
2. Talk only about yourself.
3. Use I as often as possible.

4. Mirror yourself continually in the opinion of others.
5. Listen greedily to what others say about you.
6. You be suspicious of others.
7. You expect to always be appreciated by others.
8. You be jealous and sensitive of others.
9. You never forgive others.
10. Trust nobody but yourself.
11. You insist on consideration and respect by others.
12. You demand agreement with your own views.
13. Sulk if people are not grateful to you.
14. Never forget a service you have rendered.
15. Be on the lookout always for a good time for yourself.
16. Shirk your duties when you can.
17. You do as little for others as possible.
18. Love yourself supremely.
19. You always be selfish towards others.

LIES, DECEIT AND FLATTERY

Comments - Another title for this lesson could be **Are You A Liar?**

Definitions: lying, prevaricate, equivocate, palter, fib, deceit, deception, trick, mislead, delude, beguile, dishonest, unfair, mendacious, untruthful, flattery, feign, vanity, false, imprudent, unwise, faithless.

Righteousness And Holiness - If you want to live in righteousness and holiness, then you will not lie or think lies.

Evangelistically Speaking - This is a term used by ministers to talk about their meetings, church or congregation. They exaggerate the numbers to make them look good to other ministers and Christians.

Responsibility Of A Minister - **The minister has a frightening responsibility before God to tell the truth.** God holds the minister to a higher burden of responsibility than He does the layman that does not teach.

Flattery - You are trying to deceive the person by being insincere and praising the person without justification. You see a lot of flattery in the Christian and carnal worlds.

PERFECT FAMILY WITH A PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD

ABBREVIATED

PREFACE

We spend a lot of time in deliverance dealing with family problems. If you want to have a successful family, you must have godly counseling, teaching, deliverance and discipline. We believe that God considers the family more important than the church! If you want godly churches, you must have godly families.

INTRODUCTION

Marriage is the greatest and oldest institution known to man. Marriage was created by God in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 2:24). God performed the first wedding ceremony bringing Adam and Eve together. Marriage was ordained before man had sinned. Home was created during the unblemished state of innocence in Eden. Marriage was in force before man had rebellion in his heart or before he had lost his blessed estate in Eden.

Before there were any parents on this earth, God commanded that a man or woman should leave their fathers and mothers, and cleave to their wife or husband.

Marriage laws pre-date governments, judges, lawyers or any other human institution.

Revealing His great concern for the home, Christ honored a wedding with His presence, and here He performed His initial and first miracle (John 2:11).

OUR FAMILY

Earline, Marie and I were having problems in our relationship. One Saturday we decided to see what the Word of God had to say. The Bible helped us very much. God began to help us work out our problems. From this experience, God gave us a message for others. It took us four years to develop this lesson. It is basically an outline of the Scripture that pertains to the family. If you will take your family and go through the Holy Bible studying each of these verses, you will have a good overview of what God has to say about the family. Then begin to put into practice what you have learned.

PERFECT FAMILY - COL. 3:18-31

1. Husbands **love** your wives!
2. Wives **submit** to your husbands!
3. Children **obey** your parents!
4. Fathers **do not provoke** your children!
5. Memorize and follow these four scriptures. They tell you how to have a perfect family. Fathers do not stimulate your children to anger - to become exasperated to anger - to force contrary to nature.

PERFECT RELATIONSHIP TO GOD

Submission

God
Christ (Priest & Head of Church)
Husband (Priest & Head of Family)
Wife (Queen)
Parents
Children

Communication

God
Christ
Holy Spirit
Husband
Wife
Parents

Submission

Children submit to parents, wife to husband, husband to Christ and Christ to God.

Communication

God and Christ talk about us; the Holy Spirit then brings the message to our spirits.

KEY WORDS FOR FAMILY

1. Husbands - **Agape Love** - to love much (in a social or moral sense): beloved; of the heart; embracing especially the judgment and the deliberate assent of the will as a matter of principle, duty and propriety.
2. Wives - **To Obey** - be under obedience (obedient), put under, subdue unto, (be, make) subject (to, unto), be (put) in subjection (to, under) submit self unto.
3. Children - **Honor** - (numerous, rich, honorable), to make heavy, weighty, honored.
4. Children - **Obey** - to hear under (as a subordinate), to listen attentively; to heed or conform to a command or authority; hearken, be obedient to, obey.

SCRIPTURES

(Key words and chapters from concordance)

(FAMILY: HUSBAND ----> WIFE ----> CHILDREN)

(Read I Cor. 7 and I Pet. 3 which are the whole duties of the married state.)

HUSBANDS

Responsible for the family to Christ; are priests and heads of the house; and must obey Christ. The key word and action is **LOVE**. A husband should also honor and have knowledge of his wife.

I COR. 7:3 BENEVOLENCE (Act of kindness)

EPH. 5:25 LOVE (1)

EPH. 5:28 LOVE (2)

EPH. 5:33 LOVE (3)

COL. 3:19 LOVE (4)

I PET. 3:7 KNOWLEDGE (To know, understand, allow, be aware (of), feel, have) knowledge, perceive, be resolved, can speak, be sure)

I PET. 3:7 HONOR

HUSBANDS ARE PRIESTS AND HEADS OF HOMES

Husbands command household to keep way of Lord, tell the sons, teach the children, talk about the Bible, house will serve the Lord, our fathers told us, correct children's behavior and do not provoke children.

Husband to rule over wife, is lord of wife and head of woman. Wife is under obedience to husband, subject to husband in everything, to submit to husband and not to usurp authority of man.

Priest of Homes

GEN. 18:19

EX. 10:2; 12:26-27; 13:8 & 14

DEUT. 4:9-10; 6:7 & 20; 11:19; 32:7

JOSH. 4:6 & 21; 24:15

PS. 44:1; 71:18; 78:3-8
PROV. 13:24; 19:18; 22:6 & 15; 23:13-14; 29:15 & 17
JOEL 1:3
EPH. 6:4
II TIM. 3:15

Heads of Homes

GEN. 3:16; 18:12
I COR. 11:3; 14:34
EPH. 5:22-24
COL. 3:18
I TIM. 2:11-12
TITUS 2:5
I PET. 3:1, 5 & 6

DUTIES OF HUSBAND

GEN. 31:50 (Not to afflict wife)
EX. 10:2 (Instruction to children)
DEUT. 4:9-10 & 11:19 (Instruction to children)
PS. 78:3-8 (Instruction to children)
PROV. 1:8 (Fathers should instruct sons.)
PROV. 22:6 (Instruction to children)
PROV. 13:24; 19:18; 22:15; 23:13-14; 29:15 & 17 (Correction of children)
I COR. 11:3 (Head of home)
EPH. 6:4 (Correction not to be unjust)
COL. 3:21 (Correction not to be unjust)
I TIM. 5:8 (Provide for family; have responsibility for finances.)
REV. 1:6; 5:10 & 10:6 (Priests of God)

Duties of a Good Husband

Husband to love and honor your wife, do not provoke your children, priest and head of family, obey Christ, cleave unto wife and become one flesh, be happy with wife, give instruction and correction to children, provide for family, enjoy wife sexually and welcome her affections, allow non-Christian mate to leave, marry only once, no longer has full right to his own body, be kind to and have knowledge of wife, follow instructions of the Bible and live a Christian life.

WHEN THE HUSBAND DOES NOT FULFILL HIS DUTY

(Written by Earline Moody)

What should a woman do in submission when her husband is not fulfilling his duty of being priest and head of their home?

1. To whom does the wife and mother do her duty? It is God that tells us to submit to our own husbands! No husband has been instructed by God to make his wife submit. We see a lot of this teaching today, but God told the wife to submit. **Rebellion is as witchcraft, and stubbornness as idol worship** (I Sam. 15:23).

2. Take a good look at yourself. Ask God to show you yourself as he sees you, so that you can see the results of your attitudes and actions within the family.

3. Make an earnest study of your duties as wife and mother.
4. Let's look at I Peter Chapter 3:
 - Vs. 2** - I've never seen a woman live up to this totally. I have tried and seen women who have tried. I've never seen a perfect woman yet, but it is worth keeping up the trying.
 - Vs. 3** - Don't use outward beauty and domination to hold family together.
 - Vs. 4** - Inward beauty of heart is required.
 - Vs. 5, 6** - Examples.
 - Vs. 7** - Men cannot blame troubles 100% on wife; at least 50% of the failure rests on them.
 - Vs. 8** - How do you get along with a problem husband?
 - Vs. 11** - Go for it!
 - Vs. 12** - How to get your prayers answered.
5. After you begin your work of self-discipline in the Gospel, the people around you will test you; they have every right to. We are instructed to test every spirit. They must see a real change that can stand the test of time (Jer. 12:5).

WIVES

Must be **in subjection** to their husbands in everything. The key word is **SUBJECT** (SUBMIT).

EPH. 5:22 SUBMIT

EPH. 5:23 HEAD

EPH. 5:24 SUBJECT IN EVERYTHING (1)

EPH. 5:33 REVERENCE

COL. 3:18 SUBMIT

I TIM. 2:11 SUBJECTION (2)

I TIM. 2:12 NOT TO USURP AUTHORITY

I PETER 3:1 SUBJECTION (3)

I PETER 3:5 SUBJECTION (4)

I PETER 3:6 OBEYED, CALLING HIM LORD

Earline submitted to my leadership when we ministered in churches and in other places. She did what I asked her to do and I maintained control of the service. A husband and wife team is scriptural: Aquila and Priscilla (I Cor. 16:19). **The woman should not try to usurp authority over the man or the church.**

DUTIES OF A GOOD WIFE

GEN. 2:18-25 Help meet means counterpart, to complete, adaptable.

GEN. 3:16 Desire shall be to husband.

PROV. 1:8 Mothers should teach children.

I COR. 7:3-5 & 15-16 Duties of the married state.

I COR. 11:1-7 Covering of head and head of woman.

I COR. 14:34-35 Women are forbidden to speak in church.

EPH. 5:21-24 Duties of wives.

EPH. 6:1-9 Duties of children and servants.

COL. 3:18 Duties of wives.

I TIM. 2:9-15 Women are not permitted to teach.

I TIM. 3:11-13 Qualifications of wives.

I TIM. 5:9-15 Rules for widows.

I PETER 3:1-6 Old women to teach young women.

Duties of wives to love husband and God: subjection, conversation, hidden man of heart, meek and quiet spirit, trust God, called him lord, fit in, pure behavior, Godly lives, beautiful inside, gentle and quiet spirit, obey husband and honor him.

Summary

Bear children; bring-up children well, welcome husband's affections; husband is master; wife is responsible to husband; allow non-Christian mate to leave; marry only once; no longer has full right to her own body; be silent during church meetings; quiet and sensible in manner and clothing; live kind, good and loving lives; listen and learn quietly and humbly; be clean minded, not heavy drinkers, gossipers, lazy and nose; be thoughtful and faithful, respectful and sensible; take care of homes; spend time there; help those who are sick or hurt; teach goodness; train younger women; and love husband and children.

CHILDREN

Must obey and honor their parents. The key actions are to **OBEY AND HONOR**.

EXODUS 20:12 HONOR (1)

LEV. 19:3 FEAR

DEUT. 5:16 HONOR (2)

EPH. 6:1-4 OBEY, HONOR (3)

COL. 3:20-21 OBEY (4)

SOME SCRIPTURAL CAUTIONS TO PARENTS

EX. 20:5 Idol worship - 3 to 4 generations of spiritual problems.

PSA. 15:4-5 Vile person is despised.

PROV. 13:10 After pride and insolence comes contention and trouble.

PROV. 18:19 A child offended is hard to win or correct.

PROV. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap calamity and failure.

PROV. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper - confess.

MARK 11:25-26 Forgive ought against any or prayers are unanswered.

EPH. 4:26-27 Neither give place to the Devil; anger = demons.

COL. 3:13 Forbearing and forgiving one another; be gentle.

2 THES. 5:22 Abstain from every sort of evil.

SONG OF SOLOMON

A picture of Christ's love for the Church which should be a picture of the husband's love for the wife. (EPH. 5:32, II COR. 11:2, REV. 21:2) **READ THE WHOLE BOOK OF SONG OF SOLOMON.**

HUSBANDS AND WIVES ARE ONE FLESH

GEN. 2:23-25 **Cleave unto his wife and be one flesh.**

GEN. 31:14-16 Stranger in parents' home.

PS. 45:8-12 Forget parents and own people.

MATT. 19:4-6 Cleave and one flesh.
MARK 10:5-9 Cleave and one flesh.
I COR. 6:13-17 **One flesh with a harlot or one spirit with God.**
EPH. 5:31-32 One flesh with mate.

Cleave

Cling, adhere, catch by pursuit, abide fast, cleave fast together, follow close hard after, be joined together, keep fast, overtake, pursue hard, stick, take. **One:** First, agree, one another.

PROVERBS TALKS ABOUT MEN AND WOMEN

2:16-22 Safety from company of an evil woman.
5:15-20 Be happy with wife.
6:20-35 The mischief of whoredom.
7:1-27 The cunning of a whore.
9:13-18 The error of folly of a foolish woman - I Thes. 5:22.
11:22 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
12:4 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
14:1 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
18:22 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
19:13-14 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
21:9 & 19 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
22:14 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
23:26-28 Moral virtues and their contrary vices.
25:24 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.
27:15-16 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.
29:3 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.
30:20 Sundry maxims and observations of Solomon.
31:2-3 King Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.
31:10-31 **The praise and properties of a virtuous woman.**

READ THE WHOLE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

ABORTION

PS. 139:13-16 We are made by God.
ISAIAH 29:15-16 Potter and the clay.
ISAIAH 42:5 God gives us breath and spirit.
ISAIAH 43:1 & 7 Called thee by thy name.
ISAIAH 44:24 Formed thee from the earth.
ISAIAH 45:9 & 12 Created man upon the earth.
ISAIAH 49:1 & 5 Made mention of my name in the womb.
ISAIAH 63:16 Father is the lord.
ISAIAH 64:8 Works of thy hand.

WE ARE GOD'S WORKMANSHIP

JER. 1:5 Knew, sanctified & ordained before conception.
MATT. 1:20-21 Conceived by Holy Ghost.

LUKE 1:15 & 41 Filled with Holy Ghost in womb.
ROMANS 9:20-21 God formed us.
GAL. 1:15-16 Separated by God from mother's womb.
EPH. 2:10 Christians are workmanship.

(Abortion is murder and we have no right to take a child's life, our life or anyone else's life. We are created by God for his purpose; not ours.)

ADULTERY

EX. 20:14 Adulterer and adulteress.
LEV. 20:10 Adulterer and adulteress put to death.
PROV. 6:32-33 Put to death - woman breaketh wedlock.
MAL. 3:5 Put to death - woman breaketh wedlock.
MATT. 5:27,28,32 Commit adultery with divorced woman.
JOHN 4:17-18 Five husbands - no husband now.
I COR. 6:15-20 Adultery, fornication, sin, harlotry.
GAL. 5:16-21 Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.
HEB. 13:4 Bed is undefiled - God will judge whoremongers.
JAMES 4:4 Adulterers and adulteresses.

Ten Commandments

Thou shalt not commit adultery. (Adulterer and adulteress are equally guilty.)

DIVORCE

DEUT. 24:3-4 Going back to former husband after living with another.
MAL. 2:14-16 Dealing treacherously with wife.
MATT. 5:31-31 Except it be for fornication.
MATT. 19:3-9 Except it be for fornication.
MARK 10:11-12 Adultery - put away mate and marry another.
LUKE 16:18 Commit adultery thru remarriage.
ROMANS 7:1-3 Adulteress if husband is living.
I COR. 7:10-17, 7:20 & 24 Bond should not be dissolved lightly.

Divorce now affects at least one out of two families and one out of two remarried families also. Frequently a person has multiple divorces. The percentage of divorce will continue to increase in the future. There is only one way to stop divorce, and that is for the family to learn and obey the Holy Bible.

Summary

1. Do not commit fornication before marriage.
2. Get married and do not commit adultery.
3. Do not get divorced except for adultery. If possible, forgive mate and live in peace.
4. If divorced, do not get remarried, or go back to same mate after not fornicating with others.
5. If mate is put away for adultery, mate can remarry without committing adultery. Do not marry a divorced woman.

THE CURSE OF AHAB AND THE CURSE OF JEZEBEL

Every family has problems in this area of relationships. Adam and Eve had these problems and they have been handed down thru the generations to the present time (Gen. 3:1-24, Ch. 16-17 & 25-27; I Kings 16:30-Ch. 22; II Kings 9).

EFFECT ON CHILDREN BY AHAB / JEZEBEL PARENTS

If someone does not stop the pattern of living in the curse, it will go from generation to generation. A mother who is a Jezebel will raise Jezebel daughters and Ahab sons. Ahab fathers will raise Ahab sons and Jezebel daughters. If sons do not see their father as respected in his office of father, they have no other example to the contrary and will follow him. Likewise, the girls will probably choose a husband like their father. We set the wrong pattern for our children to follow. The children spend the rest of their adult lives trying to live normal lives.

Children will be rebellious, upset and will have rivalry with each other. Drugs, sex and music will attract them as they seek love and satisfaction in life. They are under pressure to prove their love to their parents. Male children will doubt their manhood and tend towards homosexuality. Female children will doubt their womanhood and tend towards lesbianism.

Read Isaiah 3:12. It says clearly, **As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee (children and women) cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.** For instance, Sarah gave Hagar to Abraham and Abraham did not refuse; look at the warring between the Arabs and the Jews it started and still continues.

AHAB / JEZEBEL FAMILIES IN THE BIBLE

Learn to identify mistakes the people made as you read their stories. The only person that didn't make any mistakes was the Lord Jesus Christ! The following is a short study of Isaac, Rebekah, Esau and Jacob (Genesis chapters 25 and 27 give a report of contention, strife and wearing down of the families). Jezebel women lead men away from God even when they say they are Christians:

Gen. 3:1-17 Eve became unsatisfied with her estate and began to be seduced by Satan with greed to rule over Adam. Adam gave in. The first curse on man was giving heed to voice of wife rather than God.

Gen. 25:23 Rebekah knew Jacob was to rule over Esau - why didn't she just let it happen?

Gen. 25:29 Jacob got a Jezebel spirit from his mother - he connived to get Esau's birthright.

Gen. 27:1-29 Rebekah and Jacob again connive to get Esau's blessing.

Gen. 27:41 Esau hated Jacob because he had stolen the elder son's blessing and birthright.

WINNING THE MATE TO THE LORD

I COR. 7:12-16 Duties to unbelievers.

I PETER 3:1-7 Duties to each other.

Otherwise, simply live a Christian life so that an unbeliever would want what we have.

FORBIDDEN TO MARRY UNBELIEVERS

GEN. 24:3 Looking for a wife for Isaac.
GEN. 28:1 Looking for a wife for Jacob.
DEUT. 7:3 Heathen.
EZRA 9:12 Strange marriages - Heathen.
NEH. 13:25 Strange wives.
II COR. 6:14 Unequally yoked together with unbelievers.
II COR. 6:17 Unclean things - unbelievers.
EPH. 5:11 Have no fellowship with works of darkness.

Unbelievers are strange to Christians and should be avoided in marriage.

VARIOUS SCRIPTURES ABOUT FAMILY

GEN. 2:18 Help meet for the man.
GEN. 29:32 Bearing children desirable for the wife.
LEV. 21:7 Priest's wife should be holy.
ESTHER 1:20 Honor husbands.
ISA. 54:5 God is husband of widow.
JER. 31:32 God is husband of Israel.
JOHN 2:11 Wine for the wedding.
I TIM. 3:2 & 12 Husband of one wife.
TITUS 1:6 Husband of one wife.

FINANCES OF HOMES

Payment for Goods

Concerning the money in the sacks of Joseph's brethren, Scripture says: **Every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight** (Gen. 43:21). Thus **Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth** (Gen. 23:16). The parable Jesus told of the unjust steward refers to men who owed their lord various amounts such as **an hundred measures of oil, and an hundred measures of wheat** (Luke 16:5-7).

Money Changers

These men change people's money from one type of currency to another, and also provide change within the same currency. The money-changer sits beside the narrow street and behind a little glass-top table, under which his coins are on display. When the Jewish nation was numbered, it was required by the law of Moses that every male Israelite who was twenty years or older, pay into the temple treasury a half-shekel as an offering to the Lord (Ex. 30:13-15).

Bankers

Two references from Jesus indicate it was done in his day: **Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury (interest]** (Matt. 25:27). **Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury (interest]** (Luke 19:23).

Proverbs 31:10-31 describes the diligent woman. Verses 14, 16, 24 and 29 tell of her buying and selling. Except for Proverbs 31, the Bible generally tells of the men handling the money. The wife in Proverbs 31 probably had the husband's permission to buy and sell.

The person that controls the money controls the organization: family, church or business. We believe that the husband should control the finances of the family; pastor - church. The control should be done in love and with consultation of other members of family and church. Problems arise when the wife controls the finances; this is usually an Ahab / Jezebel relationship.

SEXUAL RELATIONS

Comments on what God has shown us about sexual relations. There should be a joy in your relations to your mate. Pray and ask God to help you achieve satisfaction. You should enjoy your mate and no one else. Desire each other's affections. Your body belongs to your mate. You are **one flesh** through sex. This part of your body requires regular exercise.

Prov. 5:15-21 Be satisfied with your wife's breasts.
Heb. 13:4 The marriage bed is holy and undefiled.

LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE

Living an effective Christian life contributes to a happy family and proper relationship to God. Overnight, you are not going to become a perfect Christian or have a perfect family. You will work all your life trying to be more like Jesus. You will succeed in the degree that you are willing to work at these tasks.

The ideal is for both husband and wife to be Christians. They should then learn what the Holy Bible says and follow its instructions.

These principles will work even if you are not a Christian. However, they are much harder to apply if you don't have the help of Jesus Christ.

PIGS IN THE PARLOR

This book is about basic deliverance; every Christian should have a copy. You cannot succeed in your family relationships without godly counsel, deliverance from demons, and discipline of your life!

AN ATTITUDE OF GRATITUDE

(Written by Earline Moody)

Rejoice in the Lord always, and again I say rejoice (Phil. 4:4).

You will never escape the fact that you are in charge of your attitudes. Attitudes reside in the mind. You are in charge of that mind in your head (II Cor. 10:5). The way you allow your mind to think will eventually become YOU (Matt. 12:35-37)!

Here are some verses to clarify your thinking: Ezra 3:10-13 & 6:16-22, account of triumph and joy at the destruction of idol worship and renewed worship of God; Prov. 4:23, guard your heart - life flows from it; Matt. 12:35-36, you are what flows out of you; Prov. 18:21, death and life are in your tongue (watch it, man); Prov. 12:25, anxiety - heavy heart, encouragement, help;

Josh. 1:8, formula for good success. Phil. 4:8, think on these things; Col. 3:16, let Christ's words live in you; Mark 11:23, you have what you believe and say; Ps. 50:23 order your conversation rightly (if you say with your lips **yea**, but in your heart **nay**, you just cancelled); and II Tim. 3:2, ungrateful is high on the list of signs of the end times in personal life.

HOW TO BE MISERABLE

1. Think only of me, I and mine, and you, yours and yourself.

ANALYSIS OF THE HOLY BIBLE - THE FAMILY

(The Crusade Analytical Study Edition)

We recommend that you look these scriptures up in your Bible and read them to the family.

Virginity

- 1. VIRGINS MENTIONED:** GEN. 24:16; NUM. 31:35; JUD. 21:12
- 2. DRESS OF VIRGIN PRINCESSES:** 2 SAM. 12:18
- 3. THE CHARMS OF THE SHULAMITE:** SOL. 6:4-10
- 4. ANOTHER PICTURE OF THE SAME:** SOL. 7:1-9
- 5. VIRGIN CAPTIVES SPARED:** NUM. 31:13-19
- 6. THE PERPETUAL VIRGINITY OF JEPHTHA'S DAUGHTER:** JUD. 11:30-31, 34-36, 39-40
- 7. THIS VIRGINITY BEWAILED:** JUD. 11:37-38
- 8. BROTHERS GUARDING A SISTER'S HONOR:** SOL. 8:8-9
- 9. HER CHASTITY INVINCIBLE:** SOL. 8:10-12
- 10. NOT TO BE MARRIED, LOOKED UPON AS A CALAMITY:** PS. 78:63-64
- 11. PAUL THOUGHT IT BETTER NOT TO BE MARRIED, AS THINGS THEN WERE:** COR. 7:1, 7, 8, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32, 33, 36, 37, 38
- 12. BUT BETTER TO MARRY THAN TO BURN:** I COR. 7:2, 9
- 13. THE GIFT OF CONTINENCE:** MAT. 19:10-12
- 14. CONTINENCE REWARDED:** REV. 14:4

The Institution And Laws Of Marriage

- 15. MARRIAGE A DIVINE ORDINANCE:** GEN. 2:18, 20, 22, 23; 3:20; 5:2; 9:1, 7; I COR. 11:11-12
- 16. BUT ONLY FOR THIS LIFE:** LUKE 20:27-36
- 17. MARRIAGE COMMENDED:** RUTH 1:9; PROV. 18:22; 31:10-12; HEB. 13:4
- 18. ASCETICISM REBUKED:** I TIM. 4:3; 5:14-15
- 19. MONOGAMY:** GEN. 2:24
 1. Implied in the original institution of marriage: Gen. 2:24
 2. In what is said of the wives of Noah and his sons: Gen. 7:13
 3. And in what Christ said Mat. 19:5-6; Mark 10:7-8.
- 20. POLYGAMY AND CONCUBINAGE PRACTISED:**
 1. A Cainite the first polygamist: Gen. 4:19
 2. The Patriarchs: Gen. 25:1-6; 36:2-3; 29:25-28, 30 I Kings 11:1-3; SOL. 6:8; 2 Chron. 11:21
 3. Gideon the Judge: Jud. 8:30
 4. Elkanah the Levite: I Sam. 1:2

5. Trouble from it: I Sam. 1:6-8; Gen. 21:14; Gen. 16:4-6
6. Saul: 2 Sam. 3:7;
7. David: I Sam. 27:3; 2 Sam. 5:13; I Chron. 14:3
8. Solomon: I Kings 11:13; Sol. 6:8
9. Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11:21

21. POLYGAMY NOT PROHIBITED BY MOSES, BUT RESTRAINED AND DISCOURAGED:

1. Two sisters not to be taken together: Lev. 18:18
2. The firstborn to have his right: Deut. 21:15-17
3. Ceremonial burdens imposed: Lev. 15:18
4. Citizenship Denied to Eunuchs: Deut. 23:1

22. MARRIAGES WITH GENTILES:

1. Objected to: Gen. 24:3-6, 37-38; 27:46; 28:1-2; Jud. 14:1-3; Gen. 34:13-14
2. But sometimes happened: Lev. 24:10; Gen. 41:50; Num. 12:1; I Kings 3:1
3. In the case of Samson by divine appointment: Jud. 14:4
4. Circumcision required: Gen. 34:15-17
5. Female captives in war, if not Canaanites: Deut. 21:10-14

23. MARRIAGES WITH NEAR RELATIONS:

1. Prohibited by the Mosaic Law: LEV. 18:6-17; 20:11-12, 14, 17, 19-21; MARK 6:17-19
2. But had been allowed before the giving of the Law: Gen. 12:13, 16-20; 20:2, 9-14, 20:16; 26:7; 27:9-11; Ex. 6:20; Num. 26:59

24. LEVIRATE MARRIAGES:

1. In the Patriarchal Period: Gen. 38:8-11
2. As regulated by Moses: Deut. 25:5-10
3. Boaz and Ruth: Ruth 2:1, 10-13; 3:2, 4-18

25. HEIRESSSES: NUM. 36:1-8, 10-12; I CHRON. 23:22

26. HEBREW PRIESTS: LEV. 21:7-8, 13-15; EZEK. 44:22

27. CHRISTIAN MINISTERS: I TIM. 3:2, 12

28. THE MOSAIC LAW OF DIVORCE: DEUT. 24:1-4

1. Metaphorical use: Is. 50:1

29. THE CHRISTIAN LAW: MAT. 5:31-32; 19:3-9; MARK 10:2-12; LUKE 16:18; I COR. 7:10-17

Modes Of Getting A Wife

30. BY VIOLENCE: JUD. 21:1, 14, 16, 18-23

31. BY PARENTAL AUTHORITY: GEN. 31:26, 31; JUD. 14:20; 15:1-3, 6; I SAM. 18:17-24; 25:44; 2 SAM. 3:13-16; 13:13

1. In requital of military prowess: Jos. 15:16-17; I Sam. 18:25-27

32. CHOSEN OR PROCURED BY OTHERS:

1. By parents: Gen. 34:4, 6, 8-10; 38:6; Jud. 14:10
2. By a household servant: Gen. 24:1-9, 49
3. By messengers: I Sam. 25:39-43

33. PROPOSALS:

1. Refused: I Kings 2:19-22; Sol. 6:13
2. The suitor slain: I Kings 2:23-25
3. Parable of Joash: 2 Chron. 25:18; 2 Kings 14:9

34. CHOICE BY THE PARTIES THEMSELVES:

1. In accordance with the wish of parents: Gen. 28:5-9
2. Consent of the bride: Gen. 24:57-59
3. After that of relatives: Gen. 24:51, 60; 25:20
4. Independently of Others: Gen. 38:1-2; 11:29-30; Ex. 6:23, 25
5. Moved by ardent affection: Gen. 29:11, 18-20; 34:3, 18-19; I Sam. 18:28; Ps. 45:10-11; Sol. 1:2-4; 3:1-5; 8:5-7
6. The Christian rule of choice: 2 Cor. 6:14, 17

Betrothal And Wedding

35. BETROTHAL:

1. Betrothal presents: Gen. 24:21-23, 53
2. Blessings from friends: Ruth 4:11-12
3. Feast: Gen. 24:54-56
4. Exemption from military service: Deut. 20:7
5. Spiritual Betrothal: Hos. 2:19-23; 2 Cor. 11:2

36. THE BRIDEGROOM:

1. His companions: Jud. 14:11; Mat. 9:15; John 3:29
2. Comes by night, and is met with torches: Mat. 25:1, 5-9
3. Longing for the bride: Sol. 4:7-16

37. THE BRIDE:

1. Her bath: Ruth 3:3
2. Veil: Gen. 24:62-65
3. Attire: Rev. 19:7-8; Ps. 45:14
4. Jewels: Is. 61:10; Jer. 2:32
5. Dowry: Gen. 34:11-12; Ps. 45:12
6. Response to the bridegroom: Sol. 4:6, 16; 5:2-8; 8:1-4, 13-14
7. The bride of the Lamb: Rev. 21:9

38. THE WEDDING:

1. Guest: Ps. 45:15; Mat. 25:10-12; John 2:1-2
2. Wedding Garments: Mat. 22:11-13
3. Festivities: Gen. 31:27-28; Is. 62:5; Jer. 7:34; 25:10
4. Entertainments: Jud. 14:12-14, 18
5. Consummation: Gen. 29:21-23; 24:66-67; Sol. 1:12-17; 2:1-7; 5:1
6. Tokens of virginity: Deut. 22:13-21
7. Exemption from military service: Deut. 24:5; 20:7

Married Life

39. THE MARRIED STATE:

1. It joys: Ruth 3:1; Ecc. 9:9
2. Its cares: I Cor. 7:34-35
3. Metaphorical: Jer. 3:14

40. MARITAL RIGHTS: GEN. 26:8; 30:15-16; I COR. 7:3-6

1. Ablution: Lev. 15:18

41. DUTIES OF HUSBANDS: GEN. 31:50; PROV. 5:15-20; EPH. 5:28, 31-33; COL. 3:19; I TIM. 5:8; I PET. 3:7

- 42. DUTIES OF WIVES:** GEN. 3:16; I COR. 7:39; 11:8-9; EPH. 5:22-24; COL. 3:18; I TIM. 2:11-14; TIT. 2:1, 4-5; I PET. 3:1-2, 5-6
- 43. A GOOD WIFE:** PROV. 11:16; 12:4; 14:1; 19:14; 31:16-18, 20, 25-31
- 44. A BAD WIFE:**
1. Contentious: Prov. 19:13; 21:9, 19; 25:24; 27:15-16
 2. Insolent: 2 Sam. 6:20-23
 3. Treacherous: Jud. 14:15-17
 4. Tempting to idolatry: Jud. 3:5-6; Jer. 44:9-10, 15-16
 5. Jezebel an instance: I Kings 21:7, 14-15, 25
 6. Deserting her husband: Jer. 3:20
- 45. THE HEBREW WIFE'S POSITION:**
1. Preparing food: Gen. 18:6
 2. Dispensing hospitality: 2 Kings 4:8
 3. Siding with the husband against the father: Gen. 31:14-16
 4. Pacifying an enemy: I Sam. 25:14, 25-26, 35
 5. Saving the husband's life: I Sam. 19:11-12, 14-17
 6. Devoting a son to the Lord: I Sam. 1:22, 25-28
 7. The law of a wife's vow: Num. 30:6-8, 10-16
 8. The trial of jealousy: Num. 5:12-15
 - a. The ordeal water: Num. 5:16-18
 - b. The woman's oath: Num. 5:19-22
 - c. The divine judgment: Num. 5:23-31

Parents and Children

- 46. CHILDREN THE GIFT OF GOD:** GEN. 4:1, 25; 30:2, 5-6, 17-21, 24; 29:32-33; 33:5; PS. 127:3; RUTH 4:13; I SAM. 1:19-20
- 47. CHILDREN A BLESSING AND A CREDIT:** GEN. 5:29; JOB. 21:11; PROV. 17:6; RUTH 4:14-15; PS. 107:41; 127:4-5
- 48. PROMISED AS A REWARD:** DEUT. 7:12, 14; JOB 5:24-25; PS. 45:16-17; 128:2-6; IS. 48:19
- 49. TAKEN AWAY IN PUNISHMENT:** DEUT. 28:32, 41; 2 SAM. 12:14; JOB 18:19; 27:14 - 15; PS. 21:10-11; HOS. 9:12
- 50. BARRENNESS:**
1. An affliction: Gen. 15:2-3; Jud. 13:2; Luke 1:7, 24-25; Gen. 11:30; I Sam. 6:1-8
 2. Miraculously removed: Gen. 18:11-13, 15; Luke 1:36
- 51. ABORTIVE BIRTHS:** JOB. 3:16; 10:18-19; JER. 20:15-17; HOS. 9:11, 14; PS. 58:8
- 52. DESIRE FOR CHILDREN:** GEN. 30:1, 3-4; I Sam. 1:11, 26, 27
- 53. CONCEPTION AND PREGNANCY:** NUM. 11:12; PS. 139:14-16; ECC. 11:5; LUKE 1:41
- 54. BIRTH:** GEN. 29:34-35; 30:7, 9-10, 12; 38:3-5; 41:50; EX. 2:1-2; I KINGS 3:17-18; 2 KINGS 19:3; PS. 7:14; 22:9-10; 71:6; IS. 26:17-18; 42:14; JER. 4:31; 20:14, 18; MICAH 4:9-10; JOHN 16:21; I TIM. 2:15; REV. 12:2
- 55. TWINS:** GEN. 25:24-26; 38:27-30
- 56. DEATH IN CHILDBED:** GEN. 35:16-18; I SAM. 4:19-20
- 57. MIDWIVES:** EX. 1:15-21
- 58. TREATMENT OF NEWBORN CHILD:** EZEK. 16:4-6

- 59. NAMING AT BIRTH:** GEN. 21:3; 30:8, 11, 13; 41:51-52; EX. 2:22; RUTH 4:17; I SAM. 4:21-22; I CHRON. 4:9
- 60. DEATH OF INFANT BY OVERLYING:** I KINGS 3:19-21
- 61. CARE OF INFANTS:**
1. Nursing: Ex. 2:7-9; Ruth 4:16; Acts 7:20
 2. Weaning: Gen. 21:8; I Sam. 1:23; I Kings 11:20; Ps. 131:2; Is. 28:9
 3. Teaching To Walk: Hos. 11:3
- 62. ADOPTION:** GEN. 48:5-6; EX. 2:3-6, 10; ACTS 7:21; GEN. 16:2; 30:3-7, 9-13; ROM. 8:15-23; GAL. 4:5; EPH. 1:5
- 63. NOTEWORTHY FAMILIES:** GEN. 29:16-17; NUM. 26:33; I SAM. 14:49; 2 KINGS 10:1
- 64. PARENTAL AUTHORITY:** GEN. 18;19; 50:15-18, 21; NUM. 30:3-5; 2 SAM. 14:23-24
- 65. EXAMPLE:** PS. 49:13; 2 TIM. 1:5
- 66. INSTRUCTION:** EX. 10:2; 13:8-10; DEUT. 4:9-10; 11:19; I SAM. 2:26; PS. 78:3-8; PROV. 22:6
- 67. CORRECTION:**
1. Should be effective: Prov. 13:24; 19:18; 22:15; 23:13-14; 29:15, 17
 2. But not unjust: Eph. 6:4; Col. 3:21
- 68. PARENTAL INDULGENCE:**
1. In the case of Eli: I Sam. 2:22-24
 2. Penalty denounced: I Sam. 3:13-14
 3. And inflicted: I Sam. 4:13-14, 16-17
 4. David's care for Absalom: 2 Sam. 18:5
 5. His inefficient wrath at Amnon: 2 Sam. 13:21
- 69. DUTIES OF CHILDREN TO PARENTS:**
1. Reverence: Deut. 5:16; 27:16; Lev. 19:3; Is. 45:10; Luke 18:18, 20-21; Eph. 6:2-3
 - a. Reverence and irreverence exemplified: Gen. 9:22-23
 2. Obedience: Prov. 6:20-22; 23-22; Jer. 3:4-5, 19; Eph. 6:1; Col. 3:20
 - a. The penalty of disobedience: Deut. 21:18-21; Prov. 30:17
 3. Docility: Ps. 34:11; Prov. 1:8-9; 4:1-4, 10-13, 20-22; 8:32-33; 12:1; 13:1; 15:5; 20:11; 23:19
- 70. OFFENCES AGAINST PARENTS:**
1. Robbing: Prov. 28:24; 19:26
 2. Smiting: Ex. 21:15
 3. Cursing: Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9; Prov. 20:20; 30:11; Mat.15:4-6; Mark 7:10-12
- 71. THE GLADNESS AND SHAME OF PARENTS:** PROV. 10:1; 15:20; 17:21, 25; 23:15-16, 24-25; 27:11; 28:7

Widows And Orphans

- 72. THE BITTERNESS OF THEIR LOT:** RUTH 1:5, 19-21; JOB 24:3; PS. 94:6-7; JER. 15:8-9; LAM. 5:2-3; IS. 51:18
- 73. THEIR CLAIM TO PROTECTION:** DEUT. 24:17; JOB 29:11-13; 31:16-23; I TIM. 5:16; JAMES 1:27
- 74. GOD THEIR AVENGER:** EX. 22:22-24; DEUT. 10:18; 27:19; JOB 22: 9-11; PS. 68:5; 146:9; PROV. 15:25
- 75. WIDOWS TO BE HONORED, IF WIDOWS INDEED:** I TIM. 5:3-7
1. A notable example: Luke 2:37

76. A WIDOW'S VOW BINDING: NUM. 30:9
77. FOR SERVICE IN THE CHURCH: I TIM. 5:9-13

Family Affections

78. THE OLD HOME: GEN. 31:3; EX. 4:18-19
79. PARENTS IN LAW: EX. 18:1-4, 27; RUTH 1:7-8, 10-18, 22
80. GRANDFATHER: GEN. 48:8-12, 20
81. UNCLE AND NEPHEW: GEN. 29:12-14
82. PARENTS AND CHILDREN:
1. Love to children: Gen. 21:15-16; 31:55; 42:36; 45:28; 46:29-30; I Kings 3:26; 2 Sam. 13:37-39
2. God's love like that of a father: Deut. 1:31; 2 Cor. 6:18
3. Gifts to children: Gen. 25:5; Jos. 15:18-19; 2 Chron. 11:23; Luke 11:11-12
4. Favorite children: Gen. 25:28; 37:3-4, 35; 42:4, 38; 43:13-14 44:19-22, 27-31; 48:22; 2 Chron. 11:22
5. Rebekah's unscrupulous favoritism: Gen. 27:8, 12-13
6. The blessing stolen in consequence: Gen. 27:18-20, 24, 26, 29
7. Esau's disappointment and grief: Gen. 27:32-38
83. BRETHREN:
1. Brotherly love: Gen. 42:7-8; Ex. 4:27; Jud. 8:19; Ps. 133:1-3
2. Hatred and injury by brethren: Gen. 27:41-45; 37:11, 18-22, 24, 26-27, 30; 2 Sam. 13:22; Prov. 18;19
3. But not revenged: Gen. 33:4; 42:24; 43:30; 45:1-4, 13-15, 22-24

PERFECTING LOVE PREFACE

I began this study of love quiet some time ago. After the first deliverance in 1975, I became aware of my lack of any kind of love that did not have a large tinge of selfishness in it. As I would read and reread **I Cor. 13**, I tried desperately to understand what God could possibly mean by the things Paul was saying by the Spirit.

I have found a very important reason to grow up in love until we reach agape love. **Do you know why there is so very little discernment in the church? Let's look at Phil. 1:8-11, For God is my witness how I long for and pursue you all with love, in the tender mercy of Christ Jesus (Himself)! And this I pray: That your love may abound yet more and more and extend to its fullest development in knowledge and in all keen insight (that your love may display itself in greater depth of acquaintance and more comprehensive discernment). So that you may surely learn to sense what is vital, and approve and prize what is excellent and of real value (recognizing the highest and the best, and distinguishing the moral differences), and that you may be untainted and pure and unerring and blameless (so that with hearts sincere and certain and unsullied, you may approach) the day of Christ (not stumbling nor causing others to stumble). May you abound in and be filled with the fruits of righteousness (of right standing with God and right doing) which come through Jesus Christ (the Anointed One), to the honor and praise of God (that His glory may be manifested and recognized).**

Discernment is an important area that is missing from most of the church. I have witnessed many church failures and many broken lives because the pastors could not discern the evil spirits in a man they brought into the church and loosed on the congregation. Even, if some one in the church, did discern the spirits of the man and warn the pastor, that person would be told about their critical spirit and told not to criticize God's anointed man. Because of the types of love shown in the home, church and community today, we have many people both young and old who do not seem to be able to distinguish moral values.

GENERAL

Love is one of those words we use often and know very little about. In the world we say, **I love french fries, I love you to death (that's a strange saying), I love him or her for how they make me feel or how they treat me.** We are going to study a much greater meaning of love, which will include all of these. We would probably rather not have to examine ourselves and our motives this much, but we should.

How about our flippant phrase, **I love Jesus so much I'd die for him.** Do you really? I don't see you looking for the martyr line. I became aware of my flippant attitude concerning this statement when I began to be persecuted over having received deliverance. I began to think that I had maybe lied to myself, others and God. I did not feel very happy and glad to be persecuted, in fact it hurt a great deal. I decided that if I did not love God enough to pay no attention to persecution, I probably would lie or do something to try and not die for Jesus.

Love with all its various meanings is one of the most often repeated words in the Bible. The Bible has three major divisions of love. They are phileo, agapeo, and agape. These three divisions overlap in some ways and stand distantly separate in others.

G5368 phileo, fil-eh'-o; from 5384; to be a friend to (fond of an individual or an object), i.e. have affection for (denoting personal attachment, as a matter of sentiment or feeling; while G25 is wider, embracing especially the judgement and the deliberate assent of the will as a matter of principal, duty and propriety; the two thus stand related very much as 2309 and 1014, or as 2372 and 3563 respectively; the former being chiefly of the heart and the latter of the head); spec. to kiss (as a mark of tenderness): - kiss, love.

Here are some verses to study on phileo:

Mat. 6:5 love to be seen praying (admiration of men and pride)
Mat. 23:6 love the uppermost rooms, chief seats (admiration of men, pride)
Luke 20:46 scribes love long robes, love greetings (for admiration of men)
John 15:19 the world loves its own (have accepted rule of men)
John 21:15 Do you love me? (for the benefits I give & admiration of others)
John 21:16-17 same as above (proof of love for Jesus is feeding His sheep)
I Cor. 16:22 those who do not love Jesus are accursed
Titus 3:15 greet those who love me in the faith
Rev. 3:19 as many as the Lord loves he rebukes and chastens

G5384 philos, fee'-los; prop. dear, i.e. a friend; act fond, i.e. friendly (still as a noun, an associate, neighbor, etc.): - friend.

It would seem that in this stage of our growth toward Godly love, we are predominately interested in ourselves (selfish), getting others to accept us (rejection and feelings of inferiority) and the benefits (greed) we get from our decisions. This is the kind of love we have when we are first born, the world revolves around us and our needs, and that is all we are interested in. It's like when we say, **I love apple pie**, or **I'd love to be president**, or **I'd love it if everyone liked me**.

If we are Christians, we might feel like we would like to have a worldwide ministry so that we can help people (really it is often a way to try to satisfy rejection or pride). We want people to admire, approve and accept us (worship from men). There actually is nothing really wrong with liking apple pie, having high goals, or wanting people to like us, or having a worldwide ministry. The problem comes in when we do these things not in obedience to God but for admiration of men or if we are trying to show we are the best.

I feel that in John 21:15-17 that Jesus knowing Simon Peter so well and knowing the way Peter had reacted to the things that had just happened is possibly leading him through these three main areas of love. Peter, like us, needed to really look into our motivations for service to Jesus and our expectations in regard to Jesus Christ.

We need to consider our walk with Him. He says that if we put our hand to the plow and look back to the things we left behind, we will be unfit for the Kingdom of God, Luke 9:62. If a person keeps looking back longingly to the things he left behind when he became a Christian, he will always find an excuse to go back to them. This longing will be an invitation to demon attack. Peter had quickly gone back to fishing; he was hot tempered and a braggart. He did not know himself nor his motivations. He really had not evaluated the worth of Jesus nor the value of his relationship to Him. He is still thinking of Peter only. He is not yet mature in his ability to love.

Jesus' desire for Peter was to teach others about the love Jesus had given him: to love with an unselfish love those who would try and fail and, to know from experience how to get up and go at it again and again. We can see in verse 22 that Peter has a way to go because he asks about John's future. By the way Jesus answers him, we know Peter was maybe a little jealous of John, competing with John or insecure in his own relation to Jesus. Peter will not be of much use to the Kingdom of God if he does not come to understand what is in him and deal with those things in a scriptural manner. You see we are supposed to have died to our selfish life when we accepted Jesus Christ as our savior. Dead men are not jealous, competing or fearful, etc.

G25 agapao, ag-ap-ah'-o; perh. from agan (much) or comp. H5689 to love sensually, dote, lover; to love in a moral sense: beloved, loved, love. Comp. H5368 which corresponds to H5367 meaning to entrap (with a noose) lit. or fig.; - catch. lay a snare.

This level of love is of better quality than phileo. It covers a wider range from its lower level to its higher. It can be seen that the Christian is moving from a love that is purely selfish and self serving to a little more generous love.

Studying these and other related scriptures will give a better understanding of this level of love:

Mat. 5:43-46	John 14:15	II Ti. 4:8	III John 1
Mat. 6:24	John 14:21, 23, 31	James 1:12	
Mark 12:33	John 15:12, 17	James 2:5, 8	
Luke 6:27	Rom. 8:28	I Pet. 1:8, 22	
Luke 6:32	Rom. 13:8-9	I Pet. 2:17	
Luke 6:35	I Cor. 2:9	I Pet. 3:10	
Luke 10:27	II Cor. 12:15	I John 2:15	
Luke 11:43	Eph. 5:25, 28, 33	I John 3:11, 14, 18, 23	
John 8:42	Eph. 6:24	I John 4:7, 11, 19-21	
John 10:17	Col. 3:19	I John 5:2	
John 13:34	I Th. 4:9	II John 1, 5	

Here is just a sampling of these verses. Mat. 22:37, 39 **Jesus said unto him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind (intellect).** (Deut. 6:5) **And the second is like it, You shall love your neighbor as (you do) yourself.** (Lev. 19:18)

Mat. 5:44 **But I tell you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.** This one like the last one is a big order for us when we first begin to try to love (Prov. 25:21,22).

John 14:21 **The person who has My commandants and keeps them is the one who (really) loves Me, and whoever (really) loves Me will be loved by My Father. And I (too) will love him and will show (reveal, manifest) Myself to him - I will let Myself be clearly seen by him and make Myself real to him.**

At the start of this level of love, we are beginning to give out a more unselfish love to other people. We are trying to learn to love outwardly. We are still trying to get things properly organized in our mind.

As a teacher, I have had many children pass by my desk. After many years and many children, I could almost tell you without fail the nature of the family they came from. Children, who have not received proper bonding with parents in a loving family relationship or who have been really rejected, will take up strange, wild, and sometimes bazaar and crazy behavior to try to make themselves feel okay.

A lot of children rebel because that is the only way to get any attention, thus training himself or herself in bad or outrageous behavior. Children learn what you and they live. They do not learn what you teach, unless what you teach is the same as what you live. With what attitude do you fix the meals, clean the house, and meet regular daily problems? With what attitude does dad go off to work? Does Dad express an attitude of gratitude to God for his work? How does he approach his job as teacher, disciplinary and leader of the family? Does dad come home and show his dissatisfaction with everything and everybody? Are his first words of peace and joy, or are they harsh, uncaring and uninterested?

I was an abused child until I was around ten to twelve years old. Somehow by the mercy of God that slipped from my memory. I can remember saying this when I was going to have my first child, **I will never, never touch them when I am really, really angry.** I said this over and over to myself. If I had been alert, I should have caught a clue that something was wrong but I didn't. I was not to find out about the abuse until I was fifty years old. It did effect me, my life and my families' life.

I made a commitment to them that they should know that I really enjoyed and wanted them. If we do not give our children a sense of belonging to us and that we want them with us, we will help turn them to drugs, sex perversions, cults, occult, to tremendous and unnatural attempts to feel a sense of belonging, to get power, attention and money. Then we turn on them. If a person doesn't have a feeling of belonging, many times they will find it difficult to feel that they belong to God or that He could love them. If we or our children have been manipulated by conditional love, we will feel that God will only love us if we are perfect.

G26 agape, ag-ah'-pay; from 25; love, i.e. affection of benevolence; spec. (plur.) a love feast: - (feast of) charity, charitably, dear, love.

Luke 11:42 **But woe to you, Pharisees! for you tithe mint and rue and every (little) herb, and disregard and neglect justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done without leaving the others undone.** (Lev. 27:30; Mic. 6:8) We seem to place too much emphasis on trivial things and not enough on the most important things like love, mercy and justice.

John 15:13 **No one has greater - no one has shown greater affection - than to lay (give up) his own life for his friends.** This verse shows human action motivated by agape love. It does not require you to lay down your life carelessly. It might require you to show love, compassion and understanding in the face of rejection.

Rom. 5:8 **But God shows and clearly proves His (own) love for us by the fact that while we were still sinners Christ, the Messiah, the Anointed One, died for us.**

Rom. 13:10 **Love does no wrong to one's neighbor - it never hurts anybody. Therefore love meets all the requirements and is the fulfilling of the Law.**

Gal. 5:22-23 **But the fruit of the (Holy) Spirit, (the work which His presence within accomplishes) is love, joy (gladness), peace, patience (an even temper, forbearance), kindness, goodness (benevolence), faithfulness; (Meekness, humility) gentleness, self-control (self-restraint, continence). against such things there is no law (that can bring a charge).** Love mentioned here is agape.

I wonder if any of us would be judged a follower of Jesus if this verse alone were applied to us. This verse will clearly show us where we stand and where and how we need to grow.

See these verses for agape love:

Mat. 24:12

Eph. 1:4, 15

Philem. 5, 7

Luke 11:42

Eph. 2:4

Heb. 6:10

John 5:42	Eph. 3:17, 19	Heb. 10:24
John 15:9, 10, 13	Eph. 4:2, 15,16	I John 2:5, 15
John 17:26	Eph. 5:2	I John 3:1, 16, 17
Rom. 5:5, 8	Eph. 6:23	I John 4:7-10, 12, 16-18
Rom. 8:35, 39	Phil. 1:9, 17	I John 5:3
Rom. 12:9	Phil. 2:1, 2	II John 3, 6
Rom. 13:10	Col. 1:4, 8	Jude 2, 21
Rom. 15:30	Col. 2:2	Rev. 2:4
I Cor. 4:21	I Thes. 1:3,	
I Cor. 16:24	I Thes. 3:12	
II Cor. 2:4, 8	I Thes. 5:8, 13	
II Cor. 5:14	II Thes. 2:10	
II Cor. 6:6	II Thes. 3:5	
II Cor. 8:7, 8, 24	I Tim. 1:14	
II Cor. 13:11, 14	I Tim. 6:11	
Gal. 5:6, 13, 22	II Tim. 1:7, 13	

Children learn about love in every day experiences. They see your attitude as you do your work, care for them and teach them. Parents give the first and most lasting pictures of love. Lack of experiencing proper and enduring love in the home will leave children with a need to search for love. This need will help make them a prey to phoney love, and opens them to great suffering as they try to feel the love they have never had. These children will be prey for cults, both Christian and non-Christian. Drugs, sex, power and the occult will have an extremely strong attraction for them.

The greatest hindrance to giving and receiving love is rejection followed by bitterness and rebellion. Rejection is first experienced in the family situation. For most of us, rejection comes so early in life that we have no idea how to handle it. Rejection cuts us off from other people and from God. People usually relate to other people the way they related to their parents, especially the way they related to their father.

When we think people reject us, we have a hard time feeling close to them. If you have a hard time feeling close to God, you need to examine yourself to see if you have dealt with the rejection in your life. I feel rejection is the Devil's number - one trump card which he plays on everyone. He used it on Jesus Christ from birth to death. He will use it on you too. You will not escape. Even if you know your parents love you, he will come and pick some action of theirs and tell you lies about their love for you. Using a child's limited knowledge and understanding, he will make suggestions that if they loved you they would do what you wanted them to do. He'll suggest they love another child more than you.

Bitterness is the most common reaction to rejection. It includes such things as feeling hurt, resentment, hatred, retaliation, etc. After these have a good hold in you life, rebellion is the next step. When we get into rebellion, we do not want to be entreated, change our mind or accept love.

Study the characters in the Old Testament. You can watch rejection go swiftly into bitterness and then rebellion. Then the door is wide open for demon invasion. See Absalom for wrong handling of rejection and Joseph for right handling of it. Absalom's rejection resulted in death. Joseph's resulted in life for himself, those who rejected him and a whole nation.

I would like to share some things I have had to learn and do to grow in love. I Cor. 13 is a portion of scripture we know from memory but do not know from the heart. I had known them but could never see how I could ever do them. I never grew much in them until after I confronted rejection, cast him out and learned to live without him. I have often considered my lack of growth in love and repented. I have had to forgive myself for being so lazy and careless. I would read this portion and comment to God, **This is absolutely, totally impossible.** Rejection fought to keep me from understanding.

I would keep score of those who offended me and I saw to it that I got even, sometimes more than even. I didn't know that my thoughts were demon sent. I would plot with them to get even with this person publicly. Just as we plotted, it would come to pass. This is the state of love in my life when I became aware that I Cor. 13 applied to me. Up to then I figured it only applied to someone else. At best my ability to love was below the lowest level, and how could God require me to do these things? I would read these verses and work on myself. Progress seemed so painfully slow but one day I noticed there were changes in me. I saw a little growth; I was beginning to grow up a little in love. I might add that learning to forgive freely from your heart will help make room for love to flourish. How do you learn to love, forgive, repent? You begin to do it. We learn both good and bad habits by practice. So start practicing today.

I Corinthians Chapter 13

1. If I (can) speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love (that reasoning, intentional, spiritual devotion such as inspired by God's love for and in us), I am only a noisy or a clanging symbol.

If we ever grow in love, we will have to use our reasoning power which God gave us. Some people (usually those who want to weasel out of the hard work of study, learning, discipline, and obedience) say bypass the mind. It seems God would rather we use it in a disciplined manner for He will not bypass it. He has not asked for a company of robots but for followers, who by disciplined mind, follow and obey because they have chosen to do so. I often felt like a noisy, clanging symbol going around making a lot of noise accomplishing no real growth.

It's not a matter of can you speak in tongues, interrupt tongues or be very impressive in open meetings. It's what you do when you are not speaking in tongues, what you think and plan on doing when you are all alone in the dark, and you know no body is looking or present (we forget God is looking). Are you, like me, flirting around with retaliation? Are you thinking, **Lord bless those who hurt me, forgive them Lord, give them all the Grace and Mercy they need.** I want to be forgiven, so I freely forgive (Matt. 6:12-15; Matt. 18:35). I have learned to obey another verse that tells me to pray for those who despitely use me. Forgive, bless them and curse not.

2. And if I have prophetic powers - that is, the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose; and understand all the secret truths and mysteries and possess all knowledge, and

if I have (sufficient) faith so that I can remove mountains, but have not love (God's love in me) I am nothing - a useless nobody.

I have never moved any physical mountains. I know that my prayers and action, added together with others, have moved spiritual forces that have been arrayed against us and others. As for prophetic powers, I have never to my knowledge been used in that way. I do not understand tongues when they are given in the congregation, yet I can recognize if it is not right even before it is interpreted. I do not understand why that is. I do understand more of the truth of God than I did years ago yet I feel lacking in a through knowledge of all mysteries. When we say we have great knowledge of secret truths and mysteries, and we don't exercise love, mercy and justice - we just fool ourselves.

3. Even if I dole out all that I have (to the poor in providing) food, and if I surrender my body to be burned (or in order that I may glory), but have not love (God's love in me). I gain nothing.

After Gene, Marie and I lost Byron and returned to Baton Rouge, Gene would dole out everything we had to anybody who came and stood in the pulpit. We used to have fighting matches right in the congregation.

One time a man came through giving a very pitiful plea. When I saw Gene going for his checkbook, I got almost violent. He told me to be quiet and behave myself because people were looking at me. I was angry because I didn't like that man. I felt he was manipulating the congregation, that he was a complete phony. I repented until I was sick of repenting but I never could shake the feeling he was a phony (turned out he was). I thought I was on my way to Hell because I was thinking these things about one of God's anointed men. I still believe we had better be very careful about what we say about any Christian. I was to learn that in a small way I had begun to discern spirits.

At that time, Gene thought that by giving away all we earned, he could make up to God for all the times he had neglected his duty to God in the past. I was also guilty; I was into giving things away. **We were both moved by demon spirits of guilt and failure.** We didn't feel quiet up to par; we didn't realize that God had already forgiven us for our failures.

Here in verse 4, He begins to deal with me as a wife and mother. Before He had dealt with things outside the home, but now He narrows His focus. He gets right down to where I am.

4. Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy; is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily.

Now we are really getting into my area. I am of German, English, French, and American Indian background. If you know anything about these nationalities, you know that patience and enduring long is not one of their nicer qualities. I could get extremely violent inside. If it did come outside, my whole family would scatter. Patience and kindness were not virtues of mine. I had grown up in a family of five brothers. To hold my own with them, I developed a sharp

tongue. I could come back at them very quickly with my tongue. I actually was more kind with actions than with my tongue. I became aware that I would give an account of every idle word.

Love never is envious. After I married Gene, he bought me some of the finest homes in some of the nicest sections of the best southern cities and furnished them well. I didn't realize I had come to love these things, that I felt better about myself because of things.

When we changed our life-style, I found I was envying all of my friends who lived where I had and still had the big houses (boiling over with jealousy). I didn't want them to come into my neighborhood to see me. Envy grows very rapidly; before long I would say again and again how much I hated the house. I began to roam all over town going to ladies' Christian meetings because I didn't want to be in the house. The meetings didn't do me any good. After deliverance, I saw that in many cases they were places where Jezebels went to try to impress each other and get out of their duties. I no longer desired to attend; it became more important to me for me to obey God in completing my God given duties.

Having suffered a lot of rejection, I was boastful and vain. I would not wear anything bought from the store. I didn't want to see anyone else wear what I wore. I became a fine seamstress designing and making my own clothes. I justified my attitude by saying it saved a lot of money. Here we see that doing these things was not wrong but the motives were wrong.

I was haughty. I came from the mountains of Tennessee and my parents were probably lower-middle class. When I got into a **better class** of people, I no longer wanted to be with the ones I grew up with. If you came to church **all fixed-up just right**, drove a car at least as good as mine, I'd have something to do with you. Otherwise I didn't have time for you.

Does not display its self haughtily. I pleaded guilty. Men have these problems as much as women. You've seen them all decked out, smelling like a rose, velvet lapels and studded buttons, but their wives look and smell like a **haint** (mountain word). Fellows don't sit there saying, **O those poor little pitiful women.** You can have these demons just a big as we can.

5. It is not conceited - arrogant and inflated with pride; it is not rude (unmannerly), and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it - pays no attention suffered wrong.

I was very conceited, arrogant, inflated with pride. If you had stuck a pin in me, you'd have let out about a hundred gallons of hot air. Not only did Gene put me in fine homes, I was talented in art, and with the sewing machine and needle. I'd go to work, I **had** to decorate mine prettier than the rest on that street.

Is not rude. Now, I would have said I was not rude but in The Amplified there in parenthesis is a little word unmannerly. I used manners to get what I wanted. If manners didn't work, I could be very unmannerly.

Does not act unbecomingly. Guess there's no need to try to explain that considering the above.

Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way. Gene was not one to give in to my whims. He didn't make a very good Ahab but I was a pretty good Jezebel. There was some pretty good knocking of heads at our house as I worked quietly and manipulatively to get my way. I learned when Gene was around to do what he said and be very co-operative, but when he was no longer around, I did what I pleased. I had learned just how far to go and not get into trouble. Gene and I had word wars over my rights (how not to endure yourself to your husband). The last sixteen years have seen few of these wars.

Does not insist on its own way. I felt that my way was the best and only right way. I was to live and reap some bad results of getting my way. Sometimes I am right but now I pray and ask God to show Gene if I am right. After I pray, I don't bother trying to get Gene to agree with me. Often I see later how bad the results would have been if we had done as I wanted. I have learned to trust God first and Gene second. God was to show me how I had allowed the Jezebel spirit to needle Gene and break his confidence. We can pollute those around us when we insist on satisfying our greed, having our rights and own way.

Is not self-seeking. I wanted everything for my family. I had excused greed and covetousness by saying it was for others. I went to great lengths to get everything for my family. If Gene had not balanced me, our children could have been ruined by age two.

It is not touchy or fretful or resentful. I had probably the best grade of all humans in each of these. If Gene or anyone rubbed me the wrong way, I could decide to give them the cold treatment and could carry it to great lengths. Touchy? Just don't touch me the wrong way. I learned it was not necessary to react to rejection. I learned to pray that God would bless the one who rejected or was unkind to me. Often I'd hear latter of some problem they had faced at that very time.

I could fret over everything. If I didn't have anything of my own to fret over, I'd find something of yours and fret over that until I got you to fretting over it too.

Resentful. I kept score of all the things people did to me and could recall the incident and words twenty years later. Retaliation is the natural result of resentment.

Takes no account of the evil done to it - pays no attention to a suffered wrong. I cannot say that I never see what is done against me but for the majority of the times I am unaware of it. Lately someone will have to point it out to me. This is such a relief for the mind; just think of all the effort I put into keeping all those resentful accounts. I believe these two phrases, if put into practice, would probably remake and restore most marriages. My practice was to make Gene suffer if he made me suffer. Does that sound like not returning evil for evil? I learned that God is keeping score so I don't have to bother.

6. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail.

Romans 1:32 **Though they are fully aware of God's righteous decree that those who do such things (see verses 20-31) deserve to die, they not only do them themselves but approve and applaud others who practice them.** God has set up a system of perfect justice. When we rejoice over or are a part of injustice, we are in direct opposition to God. He is also perfect in righteousness, therefore for our own good, we should agree with Him and with the rightness of His orders. We should rejoice when right and truth win the struggle with wrong and lies. We should pray for and help those who fall in their Christian life. Tomorrow we may need our brothers and sisters support in prayer and love.

7. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances and it endures everything (without weakening).

Right before I got the first deliverance, I was threatening divorce. I was not bearing up under anything and everything that came. While it was true I had suffered greatly because of Byron's death, I had not yet resisted sin to the shedding of blood. I was engaging in a lot of sin. However, it was nice acceptable sins like self-indulgence, etc. I didn't want to leave because I no longer loved Gene but because he would not do everything I wanted him to. In the years to come I was to learn to bear up under a lot of real problems both in the family and in work. I learned I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Is ready to believe the best of every person. This was not one of my virtues. When you are abused over and over by those who are supposed to protect you, you learn to distrust everyone until they have proved beyond every doubt that they will under no circumstance fail you. Since this is an impossible demand to make on another person, you find yourself more and more filled with distrust. It gets to the point you don't comprehend that you do not trust anyone. I remember the day I came to realize I didn't trust Gene. It was on the subconscious level.

Its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances. Back then you could dash my hopes just a little, I would fall apart at the seams and get in the dumps very easy. I never realized I should hope in God and not in worldly things. I am happy to tell you that since I have placed my hope in God and thank Him for all His goodness to me, I do not get depressed. **Praise God.**

It endures everything without weakening. I have learned that there is no need to cave in at the threat or presence of trouble or persecution. God has made us much stronger than we think we are. There is strength in the time of trouble and a sure foundation in God. He keeps His promises. I have learned that everything the Devil tries to do to me, God can bring a lot of good out of it. So I have purposed to just stand therefore.

8. Love never fails - never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end. As for prophecy (that is, the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose), it will be fulfilled and pass away; as for tongues, they will be destroyed and cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away (that is, it will lose its value and be superseded by truth).

My desire is to grow up in God's love. This love is not talking about the kind of love where you get what you want for yourself or your group, to look good or to impress others. If we desire to

speak in tongues or to prophesy for admiration of others, we can very well get a gift of pretending or divination. Both of these operate freely in churches. Even the real God - inspired utterance in tongues and real God - inspired prophecy will not be needed when we are in His presence. So what will endure for all time? Only God's kind of love.

13. And so faith, hope, love abide; (faith, conviction and belief respecting man's relation to God and divine things; hope, joyful and confident expectation of eternal salvation; love, true affection for God and man, growing out of God's love for and in us), these three, but the greatest of these is love. This verse needs no explanation.

Eze. 33:31 And they come to you as people come, and they sit before you as my people, (just like we do) **and hear the words you say, but they will not do them;** (just like us) **for with their mouth they show much love, (Hug everyone and tell them you love them.** If you have to be told to do, it you probably don't mean it. How about all that show of praise to God but acting like the Devil when you think no one is looking) **but their heart goes after and is set on their (idolatrous greed for) gain.** This means doing the commandants not just memorizing them. We (many Christians) are so greedy for gain that we refuse to have children. We say we can't afford them.

FORGIVENESS AND REPENTANCE

We have found that forgiveness and repentance are essentials to prepare for deliverance. Does this mean that you will have to totally forgive everybody, including yourself, everything before God will began a work in you? Of course not, but you must be true hearted and honest. As you are made aware of unforgiveness, you must act to forgive freely from the heart (Mat. 18:18-35). Repentance must be sincere enough to bring Godly grief which will strengthen you to resolve to not enter that sinful area again.

When God presented the area of deliverance to us, I did not know how to forgive and had no knowledge that I would have to do further repenting after salvation.

There are many things in our life that we fail to bring to God at the time we decide to follow Jesus. Part of the working out of our salvation with fear and trembling comes in these areas. Put simply, forgiving another does not mean you will not remember what was done to you. You will evaluate it according to what Jesus has done for you and count the offence to you as having no value at all (Mat. 18:18-35).

I have one friend in particular; we had both done things to each other that hurt. I asked forgiveness for my part in it and forgave her; and now we are very good friends. Do we remember? Yes, but we are both stronger because we have forgiven. We value each other and the understanding we have received because we put the instructions of the Bible to the test and they work!

I asked God to help me understand unforgiveness and this came to me, **Earline, look at and think of all these things you have held against people as old dead stinky fish. You have been carrying them around with you all these years. It stinketh. Why don't you put them down, let them go and walk on without them?** I thought I understand that perfectly; I can do that. So I

began to forgive. The demons in their attempts to get you back into unforgiveness will bring up things long forgotten. No need to get upset or fret, be glad they gave themselves away (they are not totally smart) and forgive promptly. While I was learning this lesson people, would do me wrong, treat me unfair or lie about me.

I would think of getting even and would find, **Vengeance is mine I will repay sayeth the Lord.** I'd stew and fume for a few days and work on forgiving. When I finally could forgive freely from my heart, I felt very clean and strong where I had felt very depressed and weak before I could forgive.

God will use many incidences in our lives to teach us to have greater understanding and love. Gene and I went to Louisiana Training Institute for about two and one-half years. Our plans were not to stay there longer than three meetings. We were to go and help the young people from our church become established there as missionaries or teachers. Our plans were to leave the project in the hands of those who had planned it. On the third visit which was to be our last (we thought), there were no young people to meet us when we arrived. Thinking we were late, we went back to the Diagnostic Center. No one was outside, so we went to our respective centers.

When the guard came to the door to the place I went to, in my shock I saw no other people from our church. I felt a few moments panic as they locked the door behind me and I realized I was there to stay until the door was unlocked. I had not prepared to teach, neither did I want to. Even though I had been a rebel, I had no sympathy for those who went this far. I asked to leave but the guard asked me to please stay since the boys were waiting to hear. Being desperate I sent up a frantic prayer, **O Lord what shall I teach about? I don't understand these kind of people.** I thought I heard something like this, **You might ask them about how long they planed, worked and saved their money to come to this place?** Being desperate, I asked. They poked their fingers, laughed, fell onto the floor and rolled. It must have taken the guard ten minutes or more to get them back in order. I still had no subject so I asked again what to talk about? This time I thought I heard, **Ask who made a fool of you then?** To me this didn't sound any better than the last one, but I thought, **Why not?** This time no laughter.

I felt I should share some simple verses that had helped me. Mat. 19:19, The Bible says to love your neighbor as you love yourself; most of us do just that. By the way you have treated yourself, I know I wouldn't want to live beside you. Romans 6:16, You are here because you have yielded yourself to the wrong master.

After two and one-half years, I can tell you that I had learned to love those boys. If Gene would have let me, I would have taken them all home with me. I also learned that improper love experiences had brought them there.

The desire of my heart is to taste the things that God has made available for me. I have finally learned not to listen and, then go away and forget all I have heard. I usually have a little note pad to write down the scriptures I hear and later I will study them. I will use the computer to check them all out and see if you knew what you were talking about. My desire is to learn how to love as God expects me to. I have learned to love a lot of you people because I have gotten to know you. My desire is to learn to love others without needing to know them. I haven't completed my

training yet but I've come a long way from the beginning. I had to learn to receive from God. My father did not speak to me in a loving way. He issued orders most of the time. At fifteen years old, he said something to me that made me realize he loved me. I really felt afraid to allow myself to accept that he loved me after all those years of growing up thinking no one did. Later it was to mean a great deal to me.

Having taken care of myself most of my life, I had developed a very independent spirit. Frank Hammond was teaching on deliverance and called out an independent spirit. My legs jerked violently and the back of my legs hurt for a week. I learned that God likes a independent spirit as long as it is in right relationship to Him.

When you haven't been taught the right way to love, you probably will not be able to teach love in the right way. What do you do? I began to pray that God would teach me as I read and studied the Bible how to love others in my family.

When our daughter was thirteen years old, I began to ask God to show me how to love her and relate to her. I thought I heard, **Earline you can love her unconditionally and become her greatest rooter. Don't cut her up and spit her out, but love, teach, and lead her.** The Lord promises in James 1 to give wisdom if we ask and I began to ask.

If there is anyone here who needs to learn to love in a Godly, unconditional, proper way, let's pray about it. I will lead you in a prayer but you will have to be honest with yourself and God. No one can forgive, hope, walk out your deliverance, or say no to the demons but you. In this walk with God, we have to do our part of the covenant ourselves. We give each other a lot of help but in the end we go home to face the demons alone with God. You must forgive, you have no choice not to. Read and study Mat. 18.

Parents get in order so that you children will see the value of God and His love for you and them. Show them how the Kingdom of God really works so that they will want to live their whole life by Godly precepts. You have to want to follow God and His ways more than you want your dinner tonight. If you don't want Him that much, you will never grow very much.

You must forgive yourself and learn to love yourself properly. One day I was reminded to ask God to forgive me for the things I had done to others that showed a lack of love.

TEACHING

I taught both in public and Christian private schools. I saw that children of Christians were for the most part as rejected as those on the street. I watched and many went to the streets. Don't think that because you are a Christian, your children will automatically follow Jesus. Unless you really live what you say, you make the Christian life meaningless to them. Does this mean you must be perfect? No! It does mean you should be sincere, honest, and use Bible means to correct your actions. Children are most forgiving when you show them you are sincere. If you do not give them the love, discipline and leadership they need, they will find someone else to follow.

REFERENCES

How to Cope with a Broken Home by Dr. Lester Sumrall

The Crusade Analytical Study Edition, Crusade Bible Publishers

Manners and Customs of Bible Lands by Fred H. Wight, Moody Press

Deliverance Manual by Gene and Earline Moody, Deliverance Ministries

Pigs In The Parlor by Frank and Ida Mae Hammond, Impac Books. There have been over 1,000,000 of these books sold and we have had a big part in distributing these around the United States. **This is a primer or basic book on deliverance that every Christian should have.** We recommend that you purchase the book and read it cover-to-cover at least three times! Satan will really fight you because **he wants you to stay ignorant** so that he can take advantage of you and your family.

FAMILIAR SPIRITS - SPIRITS OF IDOLATRY

SCRIPTURE

Ex. 20:1-6 These are the ten commandments which show the generational curses.

Lev. 26:36-42 **confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers.** God promises to remember those that repent. Notice that God will show mercy when we repent.

Eze. 18:14-18 We can recover from the sins of our ancestors.

STRONG'S CONCORDANCE

yaw-daw: (To God) hold out the hand, to revere or worship with extended hands. (**Ancestral Sins**) throw at or away, to bemoan by wringing the hands, cast out, **make confession.**

COMMENTS

1. Christians in the church are about as much in sin as the heathen outside of the church.
2. Many people allow their family to become idols and place their family members between them and God. I don't know but Byron, my son, may have been an idol to our family.
3. Nothing should come between you and God.
4. Pastors or Church Leaders:
 1. You could even worship the pastor as an idol. God told Earline that if she put a pastor on a pedestal, that He would cause him to fall off the pedestal before her.
 2. The pastor is the undershepherd. Jesus Christ is the Shepherd.

FAMILIAR SPIRITS

1. The hold of familiar spirits can be broken by using God's Laws of Deliverance.
2. Familiar spirits have been loosed on you by your ancestors' sins. You have loosed familiar spirits on your descendents by your sins.

AN EXAMPLE OF FAMILIAR SPIRITS

1. A father rapes a daughter and she conceives a child.
2. The daughter will have spirits of rape, incest, and certain sexual spirits.
3. The child will have spirits of rape, incest, bastard, and certain sexual spirits.
4. The father has cursed himself and nine generations of his descendents for a ten-generation curse.
5. He has cursed his descendents with rape, incest, bastard and certain other related sexual acts.
6. He has loosed familiar spirits to follow the family line and repeat these same acts.

7. The familiar spirits want to keep the generational curse repeating generation after generation by committing the same sins of rape, having incest, and creating a bastard.

SPIRITS OF IDOLATRY

1. Spirits of idolatry can be cast out. **You then have to stop worshiping idols.**
2. For instance, jewelry can become an idol. It may bring about slavery, female cancer and other problems.
3. Sex can bring about idolatry. **The Lord showed Earline that ungodly sex is a form of Satan worship.** Sex has a strong attachment to people and they fall into many traps of idol worship.
4. Food is also a strong trap of idolatry. **It can lead to the systematic destruction of the body.**
5. America has many idols associated with people and with material things. How about movie stars and star athletes?
6. Some sources of idolatry come from false religions and the occult world. They come from the desire to have drugs, sex, power and money.
7. They come from idolizing self. There are many demons whose first name begins with self such as self idolatry.

EARLINE'S TESTIMONY - INDIAN CURSES IN MY LIFE

See Earline's testimony for an example of how curses are started and the effects thereof. The demons come down the family line in the blood line. Familiar spirits follow the people to get them to repeat the sins of the ancestors but are outside of the body.

CLEANING YOUR HOUSE

1. Clean out your house and possessions of cursed objects. Exorcise those objects that you don't own. Exorcism is the oil anointing, praying about the object, and casting out the demons.
2. Anoint house with oil, and cast evil spirits out of house that came in through idols.

PRAYER

Father, I bring before You the sins of my ancestors and my sins which would loose familiar spirits and spirits of idolatry on me and my descendents. You said to confess the sins of my ancestors and my sins. I forgive my ancestors, descendants and other people. I ask God to forgive and bless them. I ask You to forgive me and I forgive myself for sins against the body. I break curses from others and to others. In Jesus Name I pray. I now command the familiar spirits and spirits of idolatry to leave me and my descendents and come out of us in The Name of Jesus Christ.

SECTION 5 – MIND CONTROL, PROGRAMMING THE SLAVE ATTACK - ATTACK - ATTACK

CONTENTS

1. **MASS CONTROL: ENGINEERING HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS**
 1. **GENERAL**
 2. **REFERENCE**
2. **THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO**
 1. **System**

2. Religion
3. America And The World
4. Hierarchy
5. Goddesses
6. Programming The Slave
7. Reference

MASS CONTROL: ENGINEERING HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS

GENERAL

Greed is the motivation for this war, a greed so pervasive that it encompasses the planet and all of the beings on it. This is a lust for control. More humanistic approaches to understanding mankind were replaced by a scientific philosophy that would be employed less as a measure for the understanding of man than as a justification for a new feudalism and mechanism of pure control.

It was rejected that man might have a soul or deeper significance than the merely physical, that he was in fact anything more than an animal. The materialist psychological doctrine spread rapidly and infected the thinking of most of the influential psychologists, psychiatrists, educators, and social planners.

A time-dishonored approach to the manipulation of mankind is through the philosophy and techniques of eugenics. This is the attempted perfecting of humanity through genetic means: selective breeding, sterilization, biological manipulation, and even murder for those considered unfit. Involuntary sterilization programs continue in many countries to this day.

An ideological Fifth Column subverted American education in the early days of the twentieth century. Progressive education is a delightful-sounding term that conceals the brainwashing pioneered. The teacher can do much to prepare the hearts and minds of children for global understanding and cooperation. The intent is to suppress and pacify the populace of the world.

The majority of persons graduated from high school are functionally illiterate and ill-prepared for doing anything else than saying yes to Big Brother and his telescreens. From the standpoint of the social controllers, there are many advantages to keeping the populace stupid. The purpose is populace control and promotion of the totalitarian world order.

Attitudes are mandated including attempted normalizing of homosexuality and playboyism, and abortion as a form of birth control. They want the children to take tranquilizers: the wholesale drugging of students who are being zombified. This is for the supposed **Attention Deficit Disorder** and **Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder**. Consider the effects of poor nutrition of poor food, television and other media, little parental contact with kids, and public schooling.

The goals are one-world order and simultaneous psychological control of the world. Current cultural deconstruction and leveling is no accident. They deprogram a subject to a vegetative

state through torture and trauma, for subsequent reprogramming after the brain function has been sufficiently disturbed. Encounter or sensitivity programs break down an individual's personality and reconstruct it along lines agreeable to the group.

The information war is probably the most effective method of control ever discovered which is simple information management by television, radio, motion pictures, newspapers, magazines, and the Internet. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power in our country. There is monopolistic ownership.

The power elite have created and developed that wonderful field of public relations on an incredible scale. Public attention has been channeled away from more important issues such as poverty, human rights abuses, the equitable distribution of the wealth of the world, true political representation for the vast majority of humans, and media control by the elite.

Television spews out positive drug-like reinforcements of sex, violence, and simulate social interaction. **Black Americans are programmed for gansta-rap culture, drugs and sports, preparing black youth to take their place in the world of drug addicts and poverty.** There is no independent press. There are subliminally embedded messages, image association and symbolism to influence subconsciously.

Photosensitive epilepsy with strobing lights is similar to hypnosis. Messages can be patterned at infra-low frequencies over music. **The great majority of the information that we receive from major media is designed to keep us confused, entrapped, and to motivate us without our knowledge.** It is designed to undermine independent thought, and prevent understanding and analysis of institutional structures and their functions.

One technique of control is the destruction of traditional morality and the normalizing of deviancy. Cultural deconstruction succeeded in decimating American sexual mores, helped to fragment the American family, and left the population still more vulnerable to reproductive, cultural, familial, and mind programming. **This caused a rejection of chastity, self control and moral public governance, as well as increased illicit sexual conduct.**

Non-virginity, masturbation, promiscuity, homosexuality, etc. in the population is promoted. Research included child sexuality, manual and oral stimulation of children's genitals, and the timing of child orgasms. Wife swapping, easy divorce, swinging, the depiction of sex acts in the media, homosexuality, and sadomasochism are promoted as the norm to create a senate society satiated with sex, drugs, and TV. The war against sexual sanity and for mass control continues today.

Areas investigated were brain surgery including lobotomy; the use of electrical and chemical shock; the effects of stress on human beings, including hunger, fear, fatigue, duress, and torture; narcoanalysis; handwriting analysis; ultrasonic, subsonic, and vibrational disorientation and control; interrogation techniques; drugs that induced speech and amnesia, sensory deprivation and electrosleep; radiation; genetic research including gene splicing and the creation of mutations.

Also included are ESP; various forms of brainwashing; personality assessment; concussions produced by remote control; brain implants and electrodes; the use of prostitutes as agents; hormonal and glandular products; gases; poisons; drug agents that could be sprayed; and drugs, including LSD, amphetamines, morphine, nicotine, ether, psychedelic mushrooms, barbiturates, heroin, cocaine, and marijuana.

The paranormal and the use of ESP are used for espionage. The intelligence agencies have been formulating a secret science of advanced techniques of mind control. This involves planetary controllers, plans of eugenics, social control, monopolistic control of resources, and other forms of the suppression of the masses worldwide.

Dissociative Identity Disorder and multiple personalities can be cured or created by hypnotism. It is possible to fracture and compartment subjects' personalities, to occlude information from both the subject and from interrogators, and to insert false memories into a subject's mind.

There is a curious conjugation between black magic, military intelligence, and mind control. All major patriot groups, normal workers, and workers in big corporations (government contract firms) have at least one or more 'sleepers' attached to them.

Techniques included dosing patients with drugs including Thorazine, Nubutal and Seconal, then giving them amphetamines to wake them up. At that point they would be blasted with electoshocks administered at voltages forty times greater than what was considered to be safe by most practitioners of the time.

Patients would then be returned to their beds, tied down, and given "psychic driving" for up to thirty days, the repetition of recorded command signals with wording culled from their own psychiatric profiles. Patients were also subjected to sensory deprivation for up to 65 days, or put into comas for weeks of drugged sleep.

Implanting electrodes into the brains could switch on and off a variety of emotional and mental states. Various types are radio stimulator, programmed stimulators, radio injector, electromagnetic broadcasting for mind control, and instrument guidance. Telerecording and telestimulation of the brain will be widely used.

It will be possible to maintain twenty-four-hour-a-day surveillance over the subject and to intervene electronically or psychically to influence and control selected behavior. These probes are being developed for acute and chronic recording and/or stimulation of the central nervous system.

There is the intelligence agency's mind control programs, media manipulation, sexual revolution, the restructuring of American society through the use of psychedelic drugs and mysticism, and an accompanying injection of mystical religion. It seems to be likely to be imposed on the majority by the World Controllers, a ruthless, efficient, and fanatical minority, inspired by some ideology or religion to create a one-world brain to act as a police of the mind.

An entire generation was mentally regrooved. The environment is used as a weapon through weather wars and controlled earthquakes. Some of it appears to be present as a deliberate weapon aimed at political change. It is not necessary to comment at length on the magnitude of the LSD drugging program and its mystical retooling of the American psyche in the 1960's.

Techniques used on violent offenders include castration by chemicals, drugs for mood manipulation and brain surgery. This is psycho-technology.

It is difficult to overestimate the role of religion and occultism in the history of world control. In many religious or occult groups the zombieism of mind control is the entry fee. There is New Age religious manipulation and perhaps testing grounds for drug or electronic manipulation. **The outlook for urban America is bleak.**

Psychosurgery and other behavior modification programs have been used by the government. Experimentation has been performed on those in prison, psychiatric systems, the inner city, cults, criminal enterprises, retarded children, and on an unsuspecting populace which are violations of human rights.

In as many as two-thirds of the ritual abuse cases that existed, the victims had been subjected to a highly developed and uniform technology of mind control suggesting that there is a large network of practitioners of this kind practicing. **Programming is started at about two-and-a-half years oriented to self-destruction and debasement of the person.** This creates multiple personality disorder or some other form of dissociative disorder.

Chemicals, radiation, drugs, hypnosis, intensive electric shock, isolation in tubs of water for days, sleep deprivation, brainwashing, amnesia controlled; and verbal, physical, emotions and sexual abuse are used causing cumulative effects of exposure to radiation, chemicals, drugs, pain, subsequent mental and physical distress. Hundreds of different personalities are formed.

Children are taught anal intercourse, oral sex, and everything else. Rituals include being raped and impregnated with the fetuses aborted and ingested. Sensory deprivation chambers, spin chambers, and light and sound entertainment technologies of drugs, light and sound are used. They are used as presidential models, mind-slaves, human tape recorders, couriers, and sexual toys to bring about a fascist New World Order.

People are forced to ingest small, raw pieces of murder victims's bodies, and forced to eat excrement, drink urine, and drink human blood. Luciferians see the lower classes as cattle. They want pedophilia and bestiality to be legalized. **Leading Christian evangelists will also be used as means to convert the world to Luciferianism.** Drugs, hypnosis and electric stun guns, as well as the use of virtual reality systems are used to program.

Smuggling of drugs and children, courier of information, programming of children, disposing of bodies, participating in porn movies, torture and interrogation, sex with political dignitaries, assassinations, and the seduction of female politicians and wives of politicians is done. **There is religious / God submission / spiritual realm programming.**

There are five principal mind control programming systems: basic, sexual, military, psychic killer and Mafia. There is electroshock, neck choker, and injection of drugs. There are pseudo-alien created by experiments on embryos. **Christian evangelists will be used to push belief in the tribulation or last days on the Earth.**

AIDS was created specifically to key into belief in the biblical Revelations. Chemotherapy, surgery and shock therapy in psychiatry, ancient sacrifices of children, mental reconditioning, and TV flash techniques and editing are used.

It is estimated that there are a total of one million children who are programmed. There is an underworld of mind control and ritual abuse that has been only been partially exposed.

Electromagnetic energy can be used to influence, disable, or kill humans at a distance. The spoken word of the hypnotist may be conveyed by modulate electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the human brain. Almost anything could be inserted into the target brain mind systems.

There are beam weapons for anti-material or anti-personnel purposes, subliminal messages referred to as ultra-high-frequency silent sounds or silent subliminals, and remote viewing or out of body travel. Radio frequency radiation fields may pose powerful and revolutionary anti-personnel military threats. Exotic non-lethal laser, microwave and electromagnetic such as psychotronic and other mind control weapons could be used against American citizens involved in domestic disturbances.

These include radio frequency weapons, high powered microwave technology, acoustic technology, voice synthesis, and application of extreme frequency electromagnetic fields to non-lethal weapons.

A ready source of human fodder for experimentation has been found in prisons. A single ELF frequency can produce cancer. **Whole populations can be controlled by ELF waves; this is the beam war.**

A person's memory, consciousness, and sense of self can be fully accessed and modified by electromagnetic means. The most frightening thing is that the means for doing this already exists in a fully operational form on a worldwide basis. **The entire human race can be mind controlled though the use of television and radio networks.**

ESP and telepathy are used in mass mind control. Occult methods include the use of tarot cards and channeling. The ultimate control is where a person's entire perception of reality is replaced by another of the controller's choosing. **Shaping is now done by propaganda, advertising and other less subtle means.** These sorts of devices will be used to delete mind / brain functions that do not conform to the will of the mind control masters.

Behavior modification is a key component of peace enforcement. Electromagnetic energy could be used to prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions (and thus actions), produce

sleep, transmit suggestions, interfere with both short-term and long-term memory, produce an experience set, and delete an experience set.

A microscopic brain chip can be implanted. It is obvious that with the state of the art in computers, electronics, implants, and other forms of manipulation that a threshold has been crossed.

They want to eliminate the Holy Bible and substitute a World Brain to police the mind. The Internet can be used for control and surveillance with worldwide television, radio, computer, and print media being sucked into the maw. The ruling power elite is an amalgamation of media and conglomeration of power. Around the world, electronic messages are intercepted by a collaboration of agencies.

The gradual assimilation and control of all communications - and ultimately all transactions entirely, including those of perception and thought - is a long term strategy of the controllers. Mass control is here, eating up our freedom on a day-to-day basis like a fast-acting viral organism. Sophisticated approaches to the coding of information for transmittal to population targets in the battle for the minds of men and of an approach integrating biological, social and physical-mathematical research in an attempt to control human behavior.

Among the control strategies that can be and are employed by the elitist in a cybernetic world are the control of food, monetary supply, energy, and public opinion. The techno-fascists are approaching closure, and may have already achieved it. The media is used to brainwash us. The cybernetics approach to world management can yield the ultimate in control. The ruling elite will have effectively realized total control over the minds and bodies of mankind.

Here stands the New Man, controlled by the sorcerer, media manipulator, cyberneticist and weaver of dreams, his mind and body stolen from him and soul reduced to the impulses of the animal he thinks he is. The controllers are materialist and immoral putting into place mind control technologies, advanced surveillance, computerization, indoctrination, prisons and other people-control technologies that will render freedom meaningless and obsolete.

New technology has been used in the service of authoritarian control without regard for the rights of individuals. Mind control programs are going on in the military, religious cults, psychiatric experiments, and media. This is about mind control fascism, totalitarian control, technologies, and agents.

REFERENCES

MASS CONTROL: ENGINEERING HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS by Jim Keith, IllumiNet Press. I highly recommend that you purchase this book and read the entire contents.

THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO

CONTENTS

1. System

2. Religion
3. America And The World
4. Hierarchy
5. Goddesses
6. Programming The Slave
7. Reference

System

The System referred to is the programmed Cisco Wheeler.

Religion

When we grasp it, we see how the programming and MPD was a microcosm of what has been done to the world's religions and political entities.

There is programming in the Charismatic / Pentecostal movement. The programming is seen in victims connected to the Charismatic movement.

There is control over the pulpits of America with 300,000 pulpits silent on the real story about what is overtaking America.

The System's father ran in Pentecostal circles. He, at some point, was ordained to the Pentecostal ministry. That was his front.

Solomon was a great man of God who became the leading occult leader of his day. Solomon is credited with writing a long list of important secret Satanic books.

The programmers also go to extremes to insure that the dark side alters they create are terrified of the Christian God and Jesus Christ, His only begotten son.

They used large sections of the Bible to program.

If the alter is a Christian, they can use the blood of **Jesus Christ of Nazareth** to bind and cast out the demons which are in the mirrors.

America And The World

Approximately one million Americans have suffered from trauma-based mind control since 1947. However, the truth is that there is no corner of the earth now that is not being subjected to some kind of mind control.

The average American believes he lives in a democracy and a free nation. He believes that he controls his own destiny by electing officials. They are fragmenting and dividing America.

A few investigators and survivors have come to grasp the nature of Satan's conspiracy.

Hierarchy

The human leadership consists of the Council of Nine, the Grand Druid Council of Thirteen, and many other lesser groups. Satan also has a hierarchy of demons, with Beelzebub as his right-hand spirit. Today, just as the title of Alice Bailey's book, **The Externalization of the Hierarchy**, suggests, the hierarchy is getting more and more public. Satanism is creeping into all facets of life.

Goddesses

The Threefold Goddesses can be found clear back in the ancient Egyptian / Babylonian Mystery religions and the old Druid story of King Arthur with the three women at the lake. The Virgin Goddess is the New Moon, the Mother Goddess is the full moon and the Old Wise Crone Goddess is the waning moon. Perhaps the darkest Satanic ritual involves the Grail -a drinking blood / sex ritual related to the goddess Cerridwen.

Programming The Slave

This is trauma-based Monarch Mind-Control. They encourage control and power. SRA survivors often speak of a world-wide conspiracy. Satan's nature, and the nature and character of his followers demand that the conspiracy be that controlling. The nature of Satanists is to have a destructive lust for control and power.

Satan is the father of all lies, and hates the truth. Satanism cherishes illusion and lies.

Another attribute of Satan's character and his followers is their love for secrecy and darkness. Therefore, it follows that the type of control that Satan exercises over the world is both secret and brutal.

Every type of mind-control is being carried out and as far as we can tell, every type or element of mind-control is carried out on the victims of the Monarch Mind-Control. This means they must have alters which are brutal, secret, immoral and controlled. They must be able to function in a world of illusion and magic.

The programmers love to fragment and divide. The epitome of this is how they divide a person's mind against itself with MPD in order to control that mind.

There are blood covenants, blood sacrifices, sexual sealings, invocations of demons, demonizations of fetuses with Moon Child rituals, voodooism, and many other programming acts which are related to demonology.

In other words, if we step out of our denial that demonology isn't important, and take an honest look, we must admit that understanding demonology and spiritual warfare will help us understand how the Illuminati's Programmed Slaves' minds think.

Most often the structure that is chosen for the slave has occult meaning to it. They must instill fear and terror to cast out any spark of Christ-like love. The torture not only splits the mind, but it terrorizes the mind. Humane love is replaced with animalistic demonic drives to survive.

Satan's mind-control is premeditated, systematic, and methodical. An Illuminati Grand Dame will assist the programmers to insure that the proper script is given to the child and that a psychotic break doesn't occur causing the victim to lose their mind.

The knowledge that Satan gives is called occult, arcane or esoteric (hidden). In the midst of all this Illuminati activity is the Great Seal with its pyramid, all-seeing eye, and its reverse with its eagle. The eagle represents **the power of the air** which is another name for Satan.

They know how to create spiritual ties called soul ties. They also build in spiritual cords which connected the slaves to the programmers. There are demons who are capable of taking on the form of the programmers. Generational spiritual ties carry a great spiritual force.

Powerful demons have been identified including Legion, Dameon, Moriah (spirit behind the eyes), Gerberus, Hydra, Mediga, Bullata, Italia, Estavada, and Mendella. Seven levels of hell were programmed into the System.

Spirits of death repeatedly overtook the System like a grey fog. Spirits of Fear repeatedly terrified the System. It may be of interest to some to note the reptilian nature of demonic spirits.

Because the Jokers were spirits, they could take any form they needed to and they could do what they wanted to do.

Voodoo dolls with torture lights were used on those who were the Seed of Satan. The Temple of Molech was used as a depository for memories of child sacrifices. The covenants, vows and threats all work together to keep people in line. And it is all cloaked so well behind mysteries, such as the Mystery Religions.

They had the power via hypnosis to heal the wounds after they tortured them. Because they split the mind into Multiple Personalities at the tender age of eighteen months, they had to use scripts that a child could learn. When electro-shocked, the body parts would jerk out of control at their whim to prove to the slaves that they were their puppets.

Drugs, hypnosis, torture and fear, high level demonology, isolation, lies, massive amounts of electroshock, and other methods of control are used to the hilt to program slaves.

The alters' memories are hypnotically locked up by posthypnotic suggestions and fragmented by electroshock before they can go from short term memory into long term memory.

Today, we notice that many of the children's shows, and many of the adult shows on television are being used for programming purposes. Most worldly people would be shocked to realize that by going along with Satan's world system, they are contributing to Satan's cause.

Many Johns do not want anyone to ever see them sexually, because they are judges and important ministers. It is believed that the four-person team was spiritually linked to four Satanic programmers. Although the world is not ready to believe this, Monarch twins are given occult training to communicate telepathically. Because the world is not ready to accept the type of

occult training that the Illuminati give their people, they will scoff at the idea of astral projection, mind reading, telepathy, etc. They are trained to be psychic warriors.

The memories are locked up by torture and sexual sealing rituals. The Mothers of Darkness alters were taught those things that the Illuminati think are important for their people to know. The false gods of Babylon, India and Egypt have false trinities.

All levels of society, from rich to poor, sacrificed their children to appease the gods - especially the god commonly known as Moloch. Freemasonry claims to be a continuation of the Mysteries also. Some therapists have noticed Satanic guardian angels which talk to their patients. Spirits of Death and many thousands of similar spirits drive the slaves toward self-destructive behavior.

Jewelry was part of the focal points to invite demons in. The dark side in the programmed can be accessed via letters, music, telephone calls, telepathically, via electronic signals, via the pattern of planes flying overhead, and a number of other ways.

However, a closer examination will reveal that Druidism takes a person into demonology. It is not a benign worship of nature. The slaves know little about demonology and don't realize that they are demonized as much until they are deprogrammed. Once the big daddy demons left the System, slave personalities were free to think for the first time in their life.

The people who are deprogrammed have worked long hours to integrate thousands of child alters and fragments back into alters that are healthier.

After these structures are built into the mind, they continue to work and carry out their function on a subconscious level.

Programmers into high level magic can fashion altars into the four magical elements (the four watchtowers) wind (air), fire, water, and earth. Mysterious Egypt was the mother of much of Satanism. Egyptian occultism plays such an important role in Hermetic magic, Freemasonry, and Satanism. Some Egyptian cat gods are Bast, Hathor, Mut, Diana, and Sekhmet.

You will find the Kabala (also spelled Qabala or Caballa, etc.) in Monarch mind control survivors. One of the least known facts is that Saturn has been the center of human worship worldwide for thousands of years. The book, **The Saturn Myth**, is a detailed investigation of the secret but extensive worldwide worship of Saturn.

References

They Know Not What They Do - An Illustrated Guide To Monarch Programming - Mind Control by Cisco Wheeler with Fritz Springmeier